



The Functioning and Effect of a Cash Transfer Program in Indonesia

A Research Paper presented by:

Nina Restyana Yulianti

(Indonesia)

in partial fulfillment of the requirements for obtaining the degree of
MASTER OF ARTS IN DEVELOPMENT STUDIES

Major:

Economic of Development

(ECD)

Members of the Examining Committee:

Prof. Dr. Arjun S.Bedi [Supervisor]

Prof.Dr. Peter Van Bergeijk [Reader]

The Hague, The Netherlands

August 2015

Disclaimer:

This document represents part of the author's study programme while at the Institute of Social Studies. The views stated therein are those of the author and not necessarily those of the Institute.

Inquiries:

Postal address:

Institute of Social Studies
P.O. Box 29776
2502 LT The Hague
The Netherlands

Location:

Kortenaerkade 12
2518 AX The Hague
The Netherlands

Telephone: +31 70 426 0460

Fax: +31 70 426 0799

Contents

| | |
|--|-------------|
| <i>List of Tables</i> | <i>iv</i> |
| <i>List of Figures</i> | <i>v</i> |
| <i>List of Appendices</i> | <i>vi</i> |
| <i>List of Acronyms</i> | <i>vii</i> |
| <i>Abstract</i> | <i>viii</i> |
| <i>Relevance to Development Studies</i> | <i>viii</i> |
| Chapter 1 Introduction | 1 |
| Chapter 2 Theoretical Framework and Literature Review | 5 |
| 2.1 Theoretical Framework | 5 |
| 2.1.1 Cash Transfer Program for Education | 5 |
| 2.1.2 The Targeting of Cash Transfer Program | 6 |
| 2.2 Literature Review | 7 |
| Chapter 3 Indonesia's Cash Transfer Program (BSM): Background and Overview | 11 |
| 3.1 Indonesia's social safety net programs | 11 |
| 3.2 Cash Transfer Program for Poor Student (BSM) | 12 |
| 3.2.1 BSM Targeting | 13 |
| 3.2.2 BSM Targeting Criteria | 15 |
| 3.2.3 The Mechanism of Distributing the BSM | 17 |
| Chapter 4 Data and Methodology | 18 |
| 4.1 Data | 18 |
| 4.2 Variable (s) and spesification | 19 |
| 4.3 Methodology | 20 |
| 4.3.1 The approach study of BSM Targeting | 20 |
| 4.3.2 The effect of BSM on dropping out school | 21 |
| Chapter 5 Result and Analysis | 22 |
| 5.1 Descriptive Analysis | 22 |
| 5.1.1 Descriptive statistics of BSM recipients and non-recipients | 22 |
| 5.1.2 Descriptive statistics of those who drop-out and those who don't | 26 |
| 5.2 Issue of BSM Targeting | 29 |
| 5.2.1 Regression based results and finding on targeting-probit estimates | 32 |
| 5.3 The Effect of the BSM on dropping out school | 35 |
| Chapter 6 Conclusion | 43 |
| <i>References</i> | <i>44</i> |

List of Tables

| | | |
|------------|--|----|
| Table 1-1 | Gross Enrollment Rate | 2 |
| Table 2-1 | An illustration of under coverage rate and leakage rate estimation | 7 |
| Table 3-1 | Social Safety net Programs in Indonesia | 12 |
| Table 3-2 | BSM benefits levels and number of beneficiaries by school and type, 2008-2010 | 16 |
| Table 3-3 | BSM coverage and benefits per student by educational level, 2012-2014 | 16 |
| Table 5-1 | Household's Characteristic of BSM recipient and non-recipient | 25 |
| Table 5-2 | Descriptive statistics of children's schooling status (7-18 years old) | 26 |
| Table 5-3 | Descriptive statistics of children's schooling status(7-12 years old) | 28 |
| Table 5-4 | Descriptive statistics of children's schooling status (13-15 years old) | 29 |
| Table 5-5 | Descriptive statistics of children's schooling status(16-18 years old) | 29 |
| Table 5-6 | Quartile of expenditure per capita/month in rupiahs | 29 |
| Table 5-7 | The exclusion and inclusion error from total sample | 30 |
| Table 5-8 | The Marginal Effect of BSM receiver on the eligible and non-eligible household | 33 |
| Table 5-9 | The Marginal Effect of BSM Primary program on dropping of out school (full sample) | 39 |
| Table 5-10 | The Marginal Effect of BSM Junior program on dropping out of school (full sample) | 39 |
| Table 5-11 | The Marginal Effect of BSM Senior program on dropping out of school (full sample) | 39 |
| Table 5-12 | The Marginal Effect of BSM Senior program on dropping out of school (Sub sample) | 40 |
| Table 5-13 | The Marginal Effect of BSM Junior program on dropping out of school (Sub sample) | 40 |
| Table 5-14 | The Marginal Effect of BSM Senior program on dropping out of school (Sub sample) | 40 |

List of Figures

| | |
|---|----|
| Figure 1-1. Percentage of children aged 7-18 Years School Age who are attending school from the period of 2003 to 2013 | 1 |
| Figure 1-2. Percentage of children aged 7-18 years old who are not attending school anymore from the period of 2003 to 2013 | 2 |
| Figure 1-3. Percentage of 6-18 Year olds receiving BSM based on consumption decile in 2009 | 3 |
| Figure 3-1. Families classified based on socioeconomic conditions | 14 |
| Figure 3-2. Scheme of National Targeting System | 15 |
| Figure 3-3. Mechanism for BSM distribution | 17 |
| Figure 5-1. The Share of BSM receiver between household group (in percent) | 23 |
| Figure 5-2. The percentage of inclusion error between quartile in 2013 | 30 |
| Figure 5-3. The percentage of exclusion error between quartile in 2013 | 31 |

List of Appendices

| | | |
|--------------|---|----|
| Appendix 1 | Summary Statistics – Household’s Characteristics of Household who has children 7-18 years old. | 51 |
| Appendix 2 | Summary Statistics – Household’s Characteristics of BSM recipient and non-recipient | 52 |
| Appendix 2-1 | Summary Statistics – Household’s Characteristics of BSM recipient based on type of program | 54 |
| Appendix 2-2 | Summary Statistics – Household’s Characteristics of BSM Primary recipient (sub sample) | 56 |
| Appendix 2-3 | Summary Statistics – Household’s Characteristics of BSM Junior recipient (sub sample) | 57 |
| Appendix 2-4 | Summary Statistics – Household’s Characteristics of BSM Senior recipient (sub sample) | 58 |
| Appendix 3 | Summary statistic of children’s schooling status (full sample 7-18 years old) | 59 |
| Appendix 3-1 | Summary statistic of children’s schooling status (sub sample 7-12 years old) | 61 |
| Appendix 3-2 | Summary statistic of children’s schooling status (sub sample 13-15 years old) | 63 |
| Appendix 3-3 | Summary statistic of children’s schooling status (sub sample 16-18 years old) | 65 |
| Appendix 4 | Estimation result of Probit Regression (Coefficient) – The probability of receiving BSM | 67 |
| Appendix 4-1 | The Marginal Effect of BSM receiver on the eligible and non-eligible household within sub sample. | 70 |
| Appendix 5 | Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM on dropping out of school (full sample) | 72 |
| Appendix 5-1 | Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Primary on dropping out of school (full sample) between different quartile | 76 |
| Appendix 5-2 | Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Junior on dropping out of school (full sample) between different quartile | 81 |
| Appendix 5-3 | Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Primary on dropping out of school (full sample) between different quartile | 82 |
| Appendix 6 | Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM on dropping out of school (Sub Sample) | 85 |
| Appendix 6-1 | Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Primary on dropping out of school (Sub Sample) between different quartile | 89 |
| Appendix 6-2 | Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Junior on dropping out of school (Sub Sample) between different quartile | 92 |
| Appendix 6-3 | Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Senior on dropping out of school (Sub Sample) between different quartile. | 95 |
| Appendix 7 | Susenas Core 2013 Quesioner | 98 |

List of Acronyms

| | |
|--------------|--|
| BAPPENAS | Badan Perencanaan dan Pembangunan Nasional (Ministry of National Strategic Plan) |
| BDT | Basis Data Terpadu / United Database |
| BKM | Bantuan Khusus Murid (Poor student aid) |
| BLT | Bantuan Langsung Tunai/Government Unconditional Cash Transfers |
| BOS | Bantuan Operasional Sekolah (School Operational Assistance) |
| BPS | Badan Pusat Statistik Indonesia (BPS-Statistics Indonesia) |
| BSM | Bantuan Siswa Miskin (Cash transfer for poor students) |
| CCT | Conditional Cash Transfer |
| GDP | Gross Domestic Product |
| GER | Gross Enrollment Rate |
| GOI | Government of Indonesia |
| HHs | Households |
| IDR | Indonesian Rupiahs |
| IV | Instrument Variable |
| JAMKESMAS | Jaminan Kesehatan Masyarakat/Central Government Health Insurance for the Poor and Near Poor |
| JPS | Jaring Pengamanan Sosial (Social Safety Net) |
| KPPN | Kantor Pusat Perbendaharaan Negara (Directorate General of Treasury Affairs) |
| KPS | Kartu Perlindungan Sosial (Social Assistance Cards) |
| KUR | Kredit Usaha Rakyat (Small and Micro enterprise empowerment) |
| LPG | Liquid Petroleum Gas |
| MoEC | Ministry of Education and Cultural/Kemdikbud |
| MoH | Ministry of Health/Kemsos |
| MoRA | Ministry of Religious Affair / Kemenag |
| MoSA | Ministry of Social Affairs |
| PKH | Program Keluarga Harapan / Family Hope Program |
| PKPS | Program Kompensasi Pengurangan Subsidi BBM (Fuel Subsidy Reduction Compensation Program) |
| PNPM Mandiri | Program Nasional Pemberdayaan Masyarakat Mandiri / National Community Empowerment Program |
| PPLS | Pendataan Program Perlindungan Sosial/Data Collection on |
| RASKIN | Beras Miskin / Government Rice Subsidy for the poor |
| SKTM | Surat Keterangan Tidak Mampu (Certificate of Poverty) |
| SUSENAS | Survei Sosial Ekonomi Nasional/National socioeconomic Household Survey |
| TNP2K | Tim Nasional Percepatan Penanggulangan Kemiskinan/ National Team for the Acceleration of Poverty Reduction |

Abstract

This paper examines the functioning, in terms of targeting, and the effect of a cash transfer program (BSM) on dropping out of school. The analysis, based on Susenas data 2013, reveals that the program has a very low reach and a number of eligible households are excluded. At the same time, there are inclusion errors and depending on the level of education, 50 to 70 percent of the beneficiaries are ineligible. Despite the low targeting performance, the analysis shows that the program has a positive effect on reducing the probability of dropping out of school at all levels education for children in the poorest quartile of the expenditure distribution. Specifically, among the poorest 25% of households, the program works towards reducing the drop out rate at around 21.8%, 29.2% and 85.4% at primary, junior and senior high school level, respectively. Based on the analysis, the paper concludes that the program should be maintained and targeting efficiency needs to be improved as the program has a meaningful effect for low-income households in terms of reducing the risk of dropping out of school.

Relevance to Development Studies

This paper is primarily concerned with the effects of a cash transfer program on educational outcomes of relatively marginalized households. Evaluating whether the program achieves its goal (for example, reducing school dropout rates) is valuable information and a central policy concern. As such, the results can help guide policy and provide new evidence on the importance of financial incentives in increasing human capital development.

Keywords

Cash transfer program, Poor students, Targeting, Drop-out School

Chapter 1

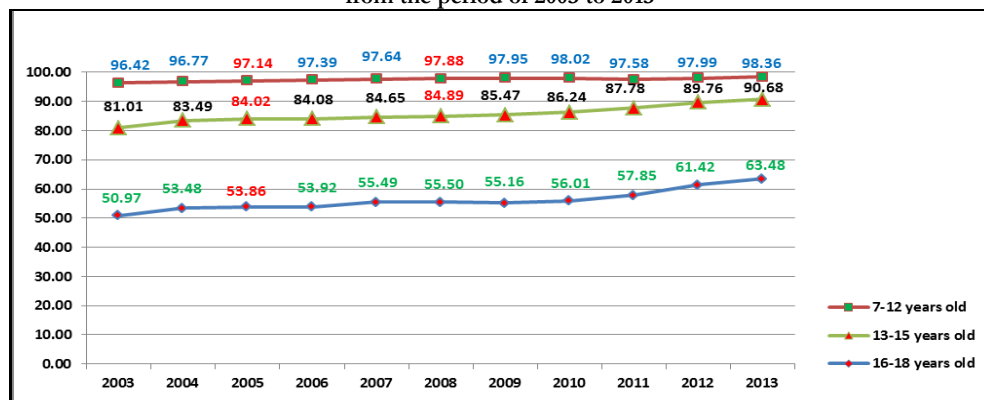
Introduction

Since the 1998 economic crisis, Indonesia, among many other developing countries, has been suffering from increased poverty. In order to protect the poor and the newly poor from the impact of the crisis, the Government of Indonesia (GOI) has launched a social safety net program which covered five major sectors: ‘education, food security, health, employment creation, and community empowerment’(Kwon and Kim 2015, Sumarto 2005). These programs continued when Indonesia had to decrease its fuel subsidy in 2005, due to rising global fuel prices.

One of the programs in the education sector is the School Operational Assistance Program, called BOS (*Bantuan Operasional Sekolah*) which started in 1998. This program aims to help students from poor and vulnerable households remain in school. It is an implementation of the education law article number 20 of 2003 that deals with ‘Nine years compulsory basic education program’ which underlines equality of opportunities in achieving education among children. This program is dedicated to poor students in primary school level (7-12 years old) and junior high school level (13-15 years old).

According to BPS-Statistics Indonesia (2014)¹, school enrollment has been increasing at all levels of education after reducing fuel subsidy in 2005 (Figure 1-1) suggesting that the BOS program may have played a role in preventing dropouts. However, according to the World Bank (2012b), the bulk of the increase in education enrollment rates between 2000 to 2010 came from the non-poor deciles. Additional research also suggests that the BOS program has been ineffective in preventing dropouts (see Kharisma 2011). It is supported by data from BPS-Statistic Indonesia in figure 1-2. The figure shows that in the upper levels of education, the drops out remain high compared to the lower levels of education.

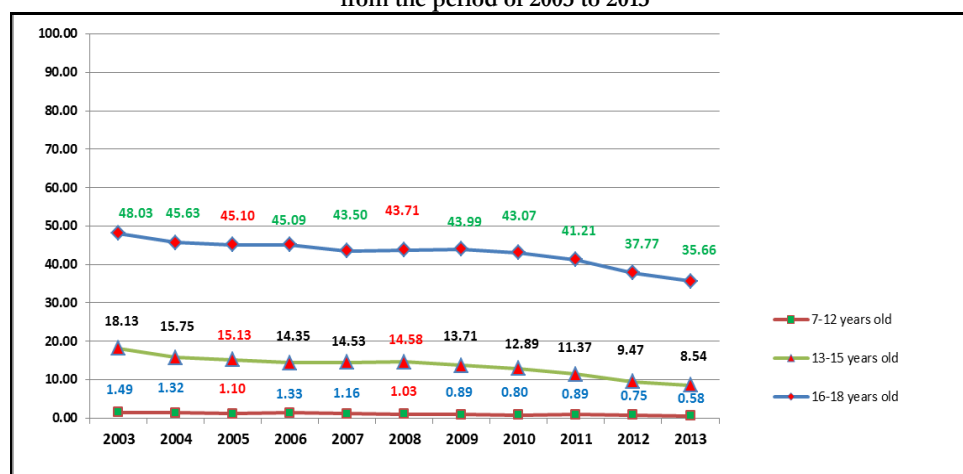
Figure 1-1. The Percentage of children aged 7-18 Years School Age who are attending school from the period of 2003 to 2013



(Source: BPS-Statistics Indonesia: 2014)

¹ BPS-Statistics Indonesia (BPS) is a government institution responsible for providing statistic information on socio-economic condition in Indonesia.

Figure 1-2: Percentage of children aged 7-18 years old who are not attending school anymore from the period of 2003 to 2013



(Source: BPS-Statistics Indonesia: 2014)

Furthermore, the situation was aggravated when the Asian crisis happened in 2008. The poorer households remained far behind the richest households in education completion. The increasing cost of education after the crisis and rising fuel prices become a barrier for those in the lowest socioeconomic groups. Arze del Granado et alia. (2007) found there is a gap between the poorest and the richest at junior and senior high school levels. Children from the poorest households are 20% less likely to enroll than the richest in junior high school level (ibid.). The poor children are also four times more likely to dropout of school than those from non-poor household, and 70 percent of children with limitation (disability) cannot obtain access to education in schools (Corby and Rice 2009). The evidence is also claimed by the World Bank (2012a) as seen in table 1-1 below. In quintile 1, the percentage of enrollment is only 23 percent of senior high school in 2008. Meanwhile, for the richest (quintile 5) it is around 74 percent in the same period. In 2010, for the lowest quintile enrollment at senior high school reaches 36 percent, while it is 89 percent of the richest quintile. Based on Susenas data 2013, the percentage of children who dropout due to economic reasons is over 30 percent for children who are 7-18 years old.²

Table 1-1 : Gross Enrollment Rate

| Table 1: GER by income brackets, using Susenas data [BPS 2008 and 2010] ² | | | | | | | | | | |
|--|------------|---------|------------|---------|------------|---------|------------|---------|------------|--------|
| | Quintile-1 | | Quintile-2 | | Quintile-3 | | Quintile-4 | | Quintile-5 | |
| GER | 2008 | 2010 | 2008 | 2010 | 2008 | 2010 | 2008 | 2010 | 2008 | 2010 |
| Primary | 106.05% | 104.75% | 106.05% | 103.83% | 106.46% | 102.23% | 105.43% | 102.69% | 103.93% | 99.18% |
| Junior secondary | 63.86% | 75.33% | 79.48% | 88.62% | 84.94% | 92.69% | 91.41% | 95.63% | 89.23% | 96.81% |
| Senior secondary | 23.21% | 36.08% | 42.95% | 59.13% | 57.65% | 72.90% | 67.16% | 84.19% | 74.09% | 89.09% |
| D1-D2 | 0.46% | 0.28% | 0.85% | 0.49% | 1.51% | 1.03% | 2.01% | 1.79% | 2.49% | 1.84% |
| D3-D4 | 0.07% | 0.18% | 0.61% | 1.10% | 0.90% | 1.61% | 2.87% | 4.47% | 10.34% | 9.29% |
| S1 | 3.76% | 2.54% | 6.00% | 6.37% | 11.02% | 13.88% | 22.54% | 28.32% | 55.41% | 64.66% |
| S2-S3 | 0.00% | 0.05% | 0.00% | 0.13% | 0.20% | 0.07% | 0.11% | 0.21% | 1.92% | 2.43% |

(Source: World Bank 2014: 3)

² Author's calculation, using susenas core data 2013

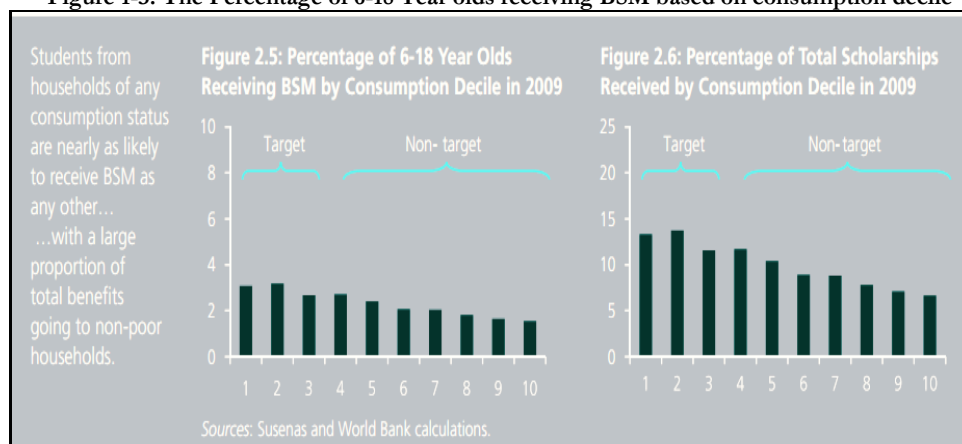
Moreover, the crisis also pushed children into the labor market. Ministries of Education noted that 85 percent of 4.6 million children in primary school level, even dropped out of school in 2011 and decided to work to help their families out of the crisis (‘Ministry of Education and Cultural’ 2012).³

In order to reduce dropout rates, in 2008, the GOI launched a cash transfer program for poor students called BSM (*Bantuan Siswa Miskin*). This program complements the BOS program. The target of the BSM is the poorest 25 percent of households categorized on the basis of the level of expenditure per capita. The program focuses on children in the school-going age, that is, between 7 to 18 years old. The differences between the two programs are that the BOS program covers tuition fees, while the BSM fulfills other expenses such as transportation cost, shoes, uniforms and all supporting materials. Overall, both programs aim to prevent marginalized students from dropping out (Howell, F and Larasati, Dyah (2014).

The program package (BOS and BSM) is a result of the seriousness of the commitment of the GOI in providing access to education for the poor. During the first year of operation, the coverage of BSM reached 3.6 million students. The number increased to 8 million in 2013 and covered 33 provinces in Indonesia. Moreover, the coverage of the BOS program expanded to senior high school in the same period.

Unfortunately, World Bank (2012a) found that there had been a mis-targeting in the first year of the BSM implementation. The BSM is also received by non-targeted students in 2009 as seen in figure 3, whose number is larger than the targeted students. Figure 1-3 also shows that the percentage of targeted household who receive the program (decile 1 – decile 3)⁴ is only at most 40 percent of those who should be receiving it. The budget was only capable of absorbing less than 15 percent of the poorest people. World Bank (2012a) argued that the BSM is ‘not effective in identifying students’ as program beneficiaries. The reasons were lack of program socialization, limited monitoring and a need to improve the data base used for targeting.

Figure 1-3: The Percentage of 6-18 Year olds receiving BSM based on consumption decile



(Source: World Bank 2012a : 46)

³ <http://kemdikbud.go.id/kemdikbud/berita/784>. Accessed 25 April 2015

⁴ The poorest 25 percent as the BSM target is between decile 1 to decile 3 in this figure

A study by Rand Corporation (2013) also found that the lack of program success is due to several reasons, namely a lack of provision and monitoring, timing problems, and limited coverage due to government budget (Baker et alia. 2013). The lack of provision and monitoring occurs because of unclear program implementation regulations. The unclear regulation makes the school committees, who are also responsible for program distribution, to apply their selection criteria based on their own knowledge. The timing problems and delays in the BSM distribution also contribute to the low number of beneficiaries among poor children. Even though the BSM operates in all provinces and the budget is the third largest amongst the social safety net programs in Indonesia, it only covers 2.3 percent of children between the age group 6-18 (World Bank 2014). To sum up, these conditions indicate that BSM has a problem with targeting effectiveness, thus, still incapable to help all the poor in terms of education cost constraint.

The targeting issues become the most difficult problem to be solved during the implementation of the social safety net program. In order to increase the effectiveness of the BSM program, GOI established TNP2K in 2010.⁵ TNP2K in coordination with BPS-Statistics of Indonesia (BPS) has tried to develop improved ways of identifying program beneficiaries. The improvement has been done by building a unified database in 2011. The unified database covers the poorest 40 percent of Indonesian households and contains information about household and individual characteristics.⁶ Using this data, program beneficiaries may be identified. For example, the BSM beneficiaries are the poorest 25 percent of households with children of school-going age. Thus, by using the unified database, mis-targeting is expected to be reduced.

Papers which have studied the impact of the BSM program since the availability of the unified database are limited in number. Therefore, this paper aims to analyze the targeting performance of the BSM program in 2013, and to assess the effect of the BSM on dropping out of school. Specifically, the aims of this paper are (i) to examine if the 'Bantuan Siswa Miskin (BSM)', a scheme which defrays educational costs is well-targeted and (ii) to investigate the effect of the BSM on dropping out of school in Indonesia.

This paper is organized as follows – the subsequent chapter provides a literature review of social safety net programs and a conceptual framework. Chapter three provides an overview of the BSM. Data and methodology are presented in chapter four. Analysis and results are in chapter five. The last chapter concludes the paper.

⁵ The TNP2K is National Team for the Acceleration of Poverty Reduction

⁶ Information about unified database which provide socio-economic background to determine beneficiaries <http://www.tnp2k.go.id/en/data-indicators/unified-database-1/> Accessed 15 April 2015

Chapter 2

Theoretical Framework and Literature Review

2.1 Theoretical Framework

This section discusses the concept of a cash transfer program which was created in order to achieve the government's goal of helping poor and vulnerable households in terms of educational attainment. This section is divided into two parts; the first discusses the concept of cash transfer program for education; the second discusses targeting aspects.

2.1.1 Cash Transfer Program for Education

According to T.W. Schultz (1961) changes in the quality of labor and capital is the origin of modern economic growth. He was one of the first economists to express the concept of human capital, which emphasizes education as an investment rather than as consumption.

Current debates emphasize that education is a fundamental human right and a beneficial long term investment for a nation. Education is expected to generate economic growth and reduce poverty through human capital development. According to human capital theory, education is one of the most important investments to achieve higher earning and a better future (Becker 2009 ; Mincer 1974). Several studies have shown high rates of return to education: (Bedi and Garg (2000); Dumauli (2015); Himaz and Aturupane (2015);Kenayathulla (2013);Psacharopoulos and Patrinos (2004)).

Apart from the human capital perspective, Amartya Sen (1999) has argued that poverty takes many forms in life. He couches his argument in terms of human incapacities, including the incapability to encourage 'capabilities' in education. He has argued that providing equality of opportunity in education to citizens across the country should become a government's goal. This perspective also argues that providing education for youth and adults is directly beneficial for economic growth and social development because this could help break the cycle of poverty.

Both, the human capital and the capability perspective argue that it is necessary for governments to be involved in helping its citizens achieve a minimum level of education. Direct redistribution of resources to poor households could be one of the instruments used to reach the goal.

While the extent of government involvement in the education sector differs across countries, in both developed and developing countries, government involvement is not just budgetary support to pay for education, but rather to formulate a policy that is a trade-off between fairness, efficiency and local control. (Cascio et alia. (2013) ; Dee and Levine (2004) ; Fisher and Papke (2000)). In recent years, governments around the world have introduced cash transfer programs to minimize the opportunity cost as well as the direct cost of going

to school and thereby reducing child labour and at the same time encourage school enrollment and attendance.

Cash transfer programs are expected to increase human capital development in the short and long term. In the short term, cash transfer program is able to protect children and help them stay in school by covering school expenditure and could compensate lost income resulting from their decision to stay in school rather than work. Such schemes may also encourage school attendance and work towards enhancing cognitive achievement and in the long run lead to enhanced labor market outcomes (Adato and Bassett 2009).

2.1.2 The Targeting of Cash Transfer Programs

Over the years, many developing countries have designed and implemented various social safety net programs to alleviate poverty. According to the Genti-
lini et alia. (2014: xiii) in the World Bank's report 'Social safety nets are non-contributory transfers designed to provide regular and predictable support to targeted poor and vulnerable people'. The aim of social safety net programs is to protect vulnerable households from severe poverty and to improve their quality of life through investing in human capital development, health, knowledge and skills in the short term and long term (Ibid.). There are various kinds of social safety programs such as, conditional cash transfers, unconditional cash transfers, conditional in-kind transfers, unconditional in-kind transfers, and public works.⁷

Often, social safety net programs are targeted. According to Devereux (1999:61), targeting is 'any mechanism for identifying eligible (or needy) individuals and screening out the ineligible (or 'non-needy') for purposes of transferring resources, typically by defining the eligibility criteria. 'Coverage is the proportion of (total or eligible) population that is actually reached by an intervention'. (Ibid.)

While attractive in theory, 'targeting can concentrate expenditures allocated to the programs to the neediest one; hence they can save money and improve program efficiency' (Cook and Kabeer 2011:278, Grosh 1994:1), in practice, one of the main problems encountered in the implementation of social protection programs is related to targeting. Targeting is needed as there are limited funds, but identifying the targeted households is difficult.

There are two main types of targeting errors; the inclusion errors and the exclusion errors. Grosh (1994) and Hoddinot (1999) created the simple illustration as seen in table 2-1 below. Inclusion error includes in the program, participants who do not belong to the target group (C), while exclusion error pertains to the exclusion of those who should be included in the program (B). In other words, when an exclusion error happens, it means that the targeted recipient (for example: poor household) fails to receive or is not invited into the program. On the other hand, an inclusion error is when a non-target (for

⁷ To see detailed definitions, please visit the page
<https://openknowledge.worldbank.org/bitstream/handle/10986/18376/879840WP0FINAL00Box385208B00PUBLIC0.pdf?sequence=1>. Accessed 15 April 2015

example: non poor household) receives the program despite the fact that it should not. An Inclusion error could be seen as a leakage problem and an exclusion error is seen as a problem of under coverage.

Table 2-1 : An illustration of under coverage rate and leakage rate estimation

| | Target | Non-Target | Total |
|---|--------|------------|-------|
| Participate in the program (recipient) | A | B | E |
| Do not participate in the program (non-recipient) | C | D | F |
| Total | G | H | |

(Source: Hoddinot 1999 and Grosh 1994)

From the table above, the under coverage rate is the ratio C/G and the leakage rate is B/E . Generally speaking, a low value of under coverage rate, leakage rate, inclusion error and exclusion error mean that the program is well-targeted. Hoddinot (1999) also mentions that one of the factors that may lead to a high value of under coverage is the lack of information about the program, while a high leakage rate is due to faulty design or implementation of the program.

In the case of cash transfer programs, there are three methods used to identify targeted households. They are proxy means testing, geographic targeting and self-selection (Coady et alia. 2004). The BSM program relies on proxy means testing using expenditure as the main variable to identify the means available to a household.

2.2 Literature Review

Cash transfer programs were first introduced in Latin America in the early 1990s. The programs included *Oportunidades* (previously *Progreso*) in Mexico, *Red de Protección Social* in Nicaragua, *Bolsa Escola* in Brazil, *Programa de Asignación Familiar* in Honduras, *Familias en Acción* in Columbia, *Subsidio Unico Familiar* in Chile, *Bono de Desarrollo Humano* in Ecuador, and the Program of Advancement through Health and Education in Jamaica. '*Oportunidades* is the largest conditional cash transfer program of its kind, and is a model for programs throughout the world' (Fernald et alia. 2008). The program is well known 'as a program with good implementation with respect to targeting, general administration and impact evaluation'(Fiszbein et alia 2009:12). In part, due to such positive evaluations, such type of programs have spread all over the world.

There are several papers which have considered the impact of cash transfer programs on educational outcomes such as enrollment and test scores. Schady et alia. (2008) using randomized experiment approach found that 'Bono de Desarrollo Humano' increased school enrollment about 10 percentage points for the poorest 20 percent household in Ecuador . This evidence is supported by Oosterbeek et alia.(2008), combining randomized experiment and regression discontinuity approach to evaluate the same program they found that enrollment is increasing by 10 percentage points for the first quintile household of poverty index. But, the program has a zero impact for the second quintile.

The impact of cash transfer program ‘Bono de Desarrollo Humano’ in Ecuador has also been analyzed by Ponce and Bedi (2010). They studied the effect of a cash transfer program on cognitive achievement. Using a regression discontinuity design they found that the program has no impact in test scores.

Glewwe and Kassouf (2012) used a school level panel data set (1985-2005) to examine the impact the cash transfer program ‘Bolsa Escola’ in Brazil on education outcome (for example; enrollment, dropping out and grade promotion). The target is school and county level with specific children in grade 1-8. The study found that the school with Bolsa program managed to increase log enrollment approximately 0.028 percent at grade 1-4 and 0.032 percent at grade 5-8, reduced dropout rate around 30.9 percentage point at grade 1-4 and 27.3 percentage point at grade 5-8, increased grade promotion around 53.3 percentage point at grade 1-4 and 28.2 percentage point at grade 5-8. Meanwhile, in county level, the program also has significant impact on education outcome at grade 1-4 (log enrollment decrease about 0.026 %; reducing dropout 52.4 %; increasing grade promotion 29.2 %) and at secondary level (log enrollment increase about 0.0182 %; reducing dropout 19.4 %; decreasing grade promotion 36.4 %). They suggest that different results are due to unobserved variables that correlated with the program.

Furthermore, Barham et alia.(2013) study the impact of *Red de Protección Social* on education outcome in Nicaragua after 10 years of program implementation, which started in 2000. Using randomized phase-in approach, they found that the program affects education completion and achievement in math and Spanish. They found that after 3 years of implementation (short term), the program increased retention by about 22 percent and enrollment by approximately 18 percent. After 10 years of implementation (long term), the program is profitable for the male student to reach the highest final grade and the magnitude is higher than the short term effect but there is no effect on cognition using Raven’s test.

Evidence from other parts of the world on the effect of cash transfers is also available. In Cambodia, the CESSP scholarship program varies the magnitude of money for eligible households (Filmer and Schady 2011). Those with the highest probability of dropping out of school received a larger scholarship (US \$ 60 per year). While US \$ 45 per year was provided to households with a lower probability of dropping out of school. Using regression discontinuity, they found that the program with the smaller magnitude (US \$ 45 per year) increased school attendance by about 25 percentage points at the secondary level. On the other hand, the higher the magnitude (US \$ 60 per year) did not significantly increase school attendance.

An overall reading of the literature suggests that while effects vary across countries, in general, in the case of educational outcomes, cash transfer programs have had substantial effects on the poorest households in terms of increasing enrollment, increasing cognitive achievement and reducing school dropout.

I now turn to a discussion of the Indonesian government’s conditional cash transfer program which focuses on providing support for education.

Indonesia has had a number of cash transfer programs designed to enhance educational outcomes. The first program, the JPS, was launched to help poor households send their children to school after the global crisis. Cameron (2009), using regression and matching techniques to evaluate social safety net program (JPS) in Indonesia, found that scholarship is also received by upper quintiles of the per capita expenditure. She supposed this result was due to a measurement error in reported expenditure in the 100 Villages Survey in 1998 and suggested that the use of *Susenas* data could mitigate the household level targeting problems. Another finding using these data is that scholarship helped reduce dropouts at the junior high school level by about 3 percent, but there were insignificant effects in primary and senior high school.

Furthermore, Sparrow (2007), while using *Susenas* data in 1999 found that the JPS scholarship program displayed considerable leakage of about 5.7 % to the 20% of the wealthiest and 62.6% of the resources were allocated to the poorest 40% of the population. Moreover the coverage of this program for each level education was still below 10 percent of the target group. Sparrow (2007) also studied the effect of this program on enrollment. Using an IV estimator, he found that program participants were 13% less likely to dropout as compared to non-participants. Another finding is the impact of the JPS program on school enrollment and child labor. The JPS increased the probability of attending school by around 1.5 percentage points and decreased the probability of child engage in labor market labor by around 3.8 percentage points.

After the JPS ended in 2003, the GOI continued the cash transfer program in education, the BOS program and the BSM program. In general, research about cash transfer program (BSM) in Indonesia is rare. Most studies are case studies in different schools and specific areas using a qualitative approach.

The first review was written by the World Bank in 2012. This review presented the implementation of BSM in 2009 in which they found that BSM coverage is relatively low in 2012 and there is an ineffective targeting process in terms of identification of beneficiaries. The report also noted that the BSM is not able to cover the increase in education costs when children need to transition from junior high school to senior high school. In order to determine the magnitude of mis-targeting, the report divided the observations in decile of expenditure per capita. In result, there is a still large proportion which received by the non-targeted (over decile 1). (World Bank 2012b)

World Bank (2012b) reported that, in the first year implementation, the BSM has spread over across country but only covered 2.3 percent of all children in primary until senior high school level (6-18 years old). From this number, the program covered up student from the poorest 20 percent of household only 4.0 at primary school, 3.4 % at junior high school and 1.7 % at senior high school. While, the richest also enjoyed the program which covered up the student about 1.7 % (1.9% and 1.2 %) at primary (junior and senior high) school. The World Bank (2012b) found that targeting is the main problem of this inclusion error. They found that children in the poorest households who did not make it to be enrolled in a school and probably the most deserving of the program, were not considered at all for nomination as program recipients. Moreover, financial aid programs (for example; BOS,BKM,BSM) did not seem to

have a large impact on enrollment. During the existence of these programs (period 2000-2009), net enrollment rate remained roughly constant at primary until senior high school (Ibid.).

Kolinug et alia. (2013) conducted a research in junior high school in the Ratan district of Sulawesi. Using the qualitative descriptive analysis they found that biology test scores for students prior to receiving BSM were averaging at 72.85 and after receiving BSM, increased to 76.77 points.

According to Suprastowo (2015), the BSM program is not only effective in reducing school dropouts, but also improves academic achievement among children. Through the uses of focus group discussions, descriptive analysis and stratified purposive sampling, he gathered that in 72 schools, 144 parents, and 576 students there was a positive impact regarding the BSM program. The BSM program reduced the total dropout rate at all levels of education by about 1.11% in 2010, then decreased down to 0.66% in 2011 to 0.46% in 2012. This rate within the sample was far below the national average of dropout rate, where the primary school dropout rate was at 1.6%, 1.8% for junior high school and above 3.0% for senior high school. Along with that, the dropout rate in the sample schools was much lower than the dropout rate target that was used by the Ministry of National Strategic Plan in 2010- 2014 which targeted dropout rate in primary school level at 1.1%, 1.6% for junior high school and senior high school was less than 3%.

Furthermore, through focus group discussions, more than 80% of school principals and teachers have faith that the BSM program is capable of reducing dropouts. What is more, the BSM program seems to have improved greatly at 80% rate the behavior of students such as school attendance, cognitive achievement and their passion/interest for studying. Nonetheless, about 30% of BSM beneficiaries did dropout of school mainly due to academic issues and not due to economic reasons (Suprastowo 2015)

Despite these positive findings, implementation of BSM still faces problems in monitoring and evaluation. According to Ulfah and Astuti (2013), the absence of finances for this activity seems to be the main problem.

Overall, despite the fact that the BSM is not well-targeted, it does seem to have a positive impact. Whether the results of these mainly qualitative studies are corroborated using quantitative large scale survey data remains to be seen.

Chapter 3

Indonesia's Cash Transfer Program (BSM) : Background and Overview

3.1 Indonesia's social safety net programs.

In Indonesia, social safety net programs were launched in 1998 to help deal with the impact of economic crises. The program continued in 2005 as compensation when the Government of Indonesia (GOI) reduced fuel subsidies. A key problem facing these programs is that they were found to be ineffective in reaching the target groups and had limited impact on poverty reduction.

To overcome this problem, GOI established TNP2K in 2010 based on the Decree of the President of the Republic of Indonesia Number 15 of 2010 on the Acceleration of Poverty Reduction. TNP2K has several duties in order to accelerate poverty reduction by coordinating, developing, controlling and monitoring the implementation of all social safety net programs at the central level of the country. TNP2K divided the social safety net program into three clusters.⁸ Cluster 1 is a family-based integrated social assistance, poverty alleviation programs consisting of BLT, Jamkesmas, Raskin, PKH and BSM. The identification of these program's beneficiaries is based on the socioeconomic conditions of the household. Cluster 2 is community empowerment poverty alleviation programs called *PNPM Mandiri*. Cluster 3 is small and micro enterprise empowerment poverty alleviation programs called *Kredit Usaha Rakyat (KUR)*.

In this section, I will briefly explain the social safety net programs in cluster 1. As shown in table 3-1, the first program is an unconditional cash transfer (BLT) which was launched to help poorer households deal with rising fuel prices. This program was launched in 2004. The second program is rice for poor people (RASKIN). This program aims to fulfil the basic needs of the targeted group by selling rice below the market price. In 2012, the total Raskin expenditure was 15.7 trillion rupiahs or equivalent to a quarter of a percent of GDP was allocated to subsidies of 3.4 million tonnes of rice for 17.5 million poor households.

The third program is a health protection program (Jamkesmas) with a budget of 7.3 trillion rupiahs in 2012 or almost 0.09 percent of GDP. The fourth is Family Hope Program (PKH). Program Keluarga Harapan (PKH) is a conditional cash transfer providing poor households with health and education service especially for pregnant and lactating mother and also for children under 15 years old. This program aims to reduce maternal and infant mortality. Reaching 33 provinces and 1.5 million households, the PKH spent 1.8 trillion

⁸To see the detail about the program, visit the page <http://www.tnp2k.go.id/en/programmes>

rupiahs in 2012 and 3 trillion rupiah in 2013, equivalent to 0.03 percent of the GDP.

The last program, BSM, is a student aid program which targeted eight million students in 2012 and had an annual budget of about 5.9 trillion. This scholarship is financed by the Ministry of Education and Culture (MoEC) and also the Ministry of Religious Affairs (MoRA). In 2012, the BOS program targeted 44,7 million students and had a budget of over 23 trillion rupiahs.

To sum up, the social safety net programs in Indonesia encompass five sectors - education, health, food security, community empowerment and employment creation and targets vulnerable households. The next section provides some more details on the BSM program.

Table 3-1: Social Safety net Programs in Indonesia

| CURRENT FAMILY-BASED SOCIAL ASSISTANCE PROGRAMS | | | | | |
|---|--|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Program Name | BLT Unconditional Cash Transfer (2008-09) | Raskin Rice for the Poor | Jamkesmas Health Protection | BSM Scholarship for the Poor | PKH Conditional Cash Transfer |
| Transfer Type | Cash | Subsidized Rice | Health service fees waived | Cash | Cash & Conditions |
| Target group (HHs) | Poor & near poor HHs | Poor & near poor HHs | Poor & near poor HHs | Students from poor HHs | Very poor HHs |
| Number of beneficiaries | 18.7 Mn HHs | 17.5 Mn HHs | 18.2 Mn HHs | 8 Mn Students | 1.5 Mn HHs |
| Benefit level | IDR 100,000 per month | 15 kg rice per month | Unlimited | IDR 480,000 per year | IDR 1.4 million per year |
| Key executing agency | Ministry of Social Affairs (MoSA) | Ministry of Social Affairs (MoSA) | Ministry of Health (MoH) | MoEC & MoRA | Ministry of Social Affairs (MoSA) |

(Source: Satriawan, E. 2013 : 24)

3.2 Cash Transfer Program for poor students (BSM)

In order to mitigate the impact of the economic crisis, since 1998 the government has developed a Social Safety Net program for Education. The first social safety net program, JPS⁹, provided scholarships for primary, junior and senior high school students and gave grants to selected schools between 1998 to 2003. This program was replaced by PKPS-BBM¹⁰ in July 2005 when a fuel-price hike occurred (March 2005). The PKPS-BBM in the education sector is popularly known as a School Operational Assistance (BOS) program. The BOS program provides aid for primary and junior high school to facilitate free education for students from poor households. Schools with BOS funds are expected to exempt poor students from any expenses. Besides helping poor

⁹ JPS is a social safety net program for poor people which was established in 1998 due to mitigate impact of crises in 1998. The program covers four sectors: education, health, community empowerment, and employment creation. And it is funded by World Bank and Asian Development Bank.

¹⁰ PKPS BBM is a compensation program which was established in 2005 as an impact of rising global fuel prices in March 2005. The program is distributed into four area, namely : education, health, rural infrastructure and BLT

students, the BOS program is also an effort to accelerate the completion of compulsory nine-year basic education.

Although the school operational assistance (BOS) is expected to increase the number of participating students, there are still many children who fail to attend school, dropout of school and cannot continue their education to the next educational level. One cause of this is the difficulty the household faces in meeting their educational needs such as uniforms, books, shoes, transportation costs or other educational expenses that are not covered by the BOS. Providing resources to meet these costs is what lies behind the development of Poor Students Assistance Program (BSM).

An important difference between the two schemes - BOS and BSM - is targeting. The BOS targets public as well as private schools across the country and is present in the form of school operational assistance. Thus, it is a different scheme and is not included in cluster 1 as seen in the table above. Meanwhile, the BSM target is a household with children of school age (7-18 years old) and the scheme has been designed to defray educational costs other than tuition fees. Currently, both programs are jointly implemented to reduce the probability of dropping out of school. Therefore, the BSM program which was launched in 2008 is expected to ease access to education services, expected to prevent dropouts, increase learning and to support the achievement of compulsory nine-year basic education (TNP2K, n.d.).

The BSM program varies based on level of education. The BSM primary is for poor students who are in primary school or in age 7-12 years old, BSM junior for 13-15 years olds or those in junior high school and BSM senior for senior high school student or children who are 16-18 years old.

3.2.1 BSM Targeting

Due to the program's dedication to poor and vulnerable households, identifying target households is a key concern. Before the introduction of the unified database, less than 30% of poor household received benefits from social safety net programs (Jamkesmas, Raskin, BLT). (Satriawan, E. (2013))

In order to improve this situation, a unified database was built in 2011. This unified data base (BDT) integrates data from various sources to determine targeted households for all social safety net programs. This data was compiled from the PPLS survey in 2011¹¹ which collected household and individual information that is used to categorize the poorest forty percent households based on household expenditure per capita (decile 1-decile 4). (Ibid.)

The PPLS Survey 2011 data consists of information on household characteristics which are divided into four groups: household characteristics, social-economic conditions, living conditions, and asset ownership. Household characteristics are marriage status of household head, number of household mem-

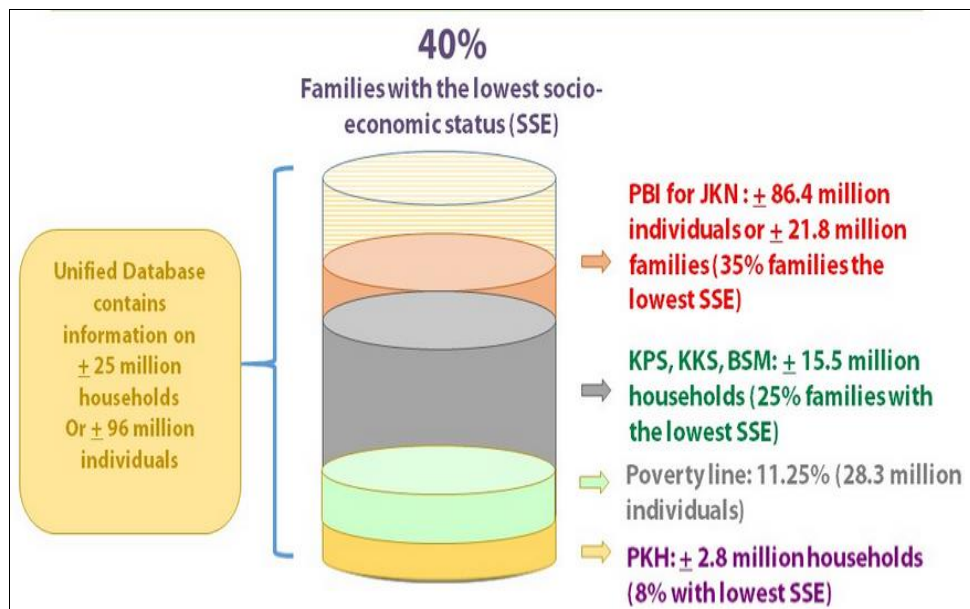
¹¹ PPLS survey 2011 is a special survey which was conducted by BPS to get more specific information about the poorest 40 percent household in Indonesia. The basic information of PPLS survey 2011 is taken from Susenas 2010, Census 2010 and PODES 2008

bers, number of household productive members, and number of school children. Socio-economic conditions are level of education of head of household and household members and status of main job. Dwelling condition consists of information about the house ownership status, type of wall, type of roof, type of floor, electricity, cooking fuel, source of water, and toilet ownership. The last set of asset characteristics includes refrigerator, 12 kg LPG tank, cell-phone and vehicle ownership.

Data from the PPLS 2011 survey is used to create a unified database which is then used to determine eligibility for all social safety net program in Indonesia (figure 3-1) including the BSM. In the period 2008-2012, TNP2K defined poor households as those with an expenditure per capita per month of under IDR.250,000. Meanwhile, vulnerable poor households were identified as those with expenditure per capita per month under IDR.370,000 (TNP2K, n.d.)¹². The BSM candidate beneficiaries are the poorest 25 percent and the proportion is about 15.5 million households consisting of 11.1 million students. The scheme of national targeting system is as seen in figure 3-2.

The PPLS 2011 survey data is authorized by TNP2K and contains data on those who are eligible for the program and does not contain information on those who are not eligible. Thus, I could not use the PPLS survey data to compare the treatment group and a control group. The only data which has information about BSM at the national level is the Susenas database. Since targeting is based on PPLS 2011 survey data, data from Susenas data 2013 is suitable to analyze the implementation of the BSM.

Figure 3-1: Families classified based on socioeconomic conditions



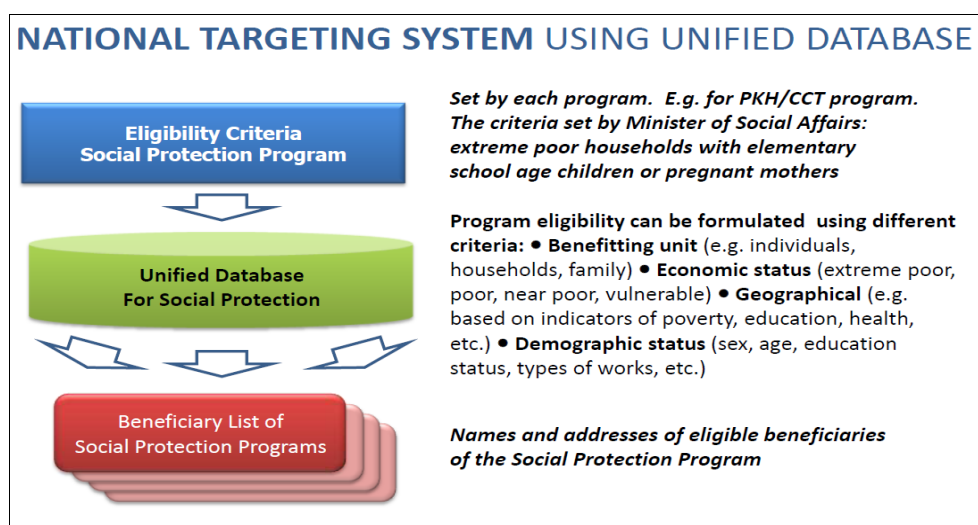
(Source: TNP2K, n.d.)¹³

¹²

http://www.tnp2k.go.id/images/uploads/downloads/Binder%20PAPARAN%20HASIL%20KERJA%20TNP2K___OK%20LOWRISE%20send%20email%20130814%20reduce.pdf. Accessed 15 April 2015

¹³ <http://www.tnp2k.go.id/en/data-indicators/unified-database-1/>. Accessed 15 April 2015

Figure 3-2: Scheme of national targeting system



(Source: Satriawan, E. 2013 : 22)

3.2.2 BSM Targeting Criteria

According to TNP2K, BSM beneficiaries are determined based on information from the unified database. But the criteria to identify beneficiaries also depends on the decision of the Ministry of Education and Culture (MoEC) and Ministry of Religious Affairs (MoRA) as they hold the budget. The school committees as an official of the ministry also could propose students who fulfil the BSM's criteria -but they are not in the list in unified database- as program recipients. The recommendation of the school committees will be forwarded to local government, then the candidates will receive the program in the next year if they meet the ministry's requirement. So, implementation of the program depends on those identified through the TN2PK and by the budget holders. According to TNP2K (n.d)¹⁴, the criteria of BSM recipients by Ministry of Education and Culture are:

a. Household receive Social Assistance Cards (KPS)

These card was first issued in June 2013 and was distributed to the poorest 25 percent of households. This card gives access to the BSM program. This criteria is not included in the research, because the period of research deals with the first quarter of 2013.

b. Student has BSM card

This card started distribution simultaneously with KPS card.

c. Household is registered in the Family Hope Program (PKH)

d. Students almost dropping out due to financial reason.

The incapability of students to fulfil their other educational cost resulting in a compulsion to engage in the labor market. This incapability may be due lack of money, absence of father as household head, lack of parent's attention due to a larger number of siblings. Thus, the school committees is expected to play an important role in preventing this and involving this type of student in the program.

¹⁴<http://www.tnp2k.go.id/en/frequently-asked-questions-faqs/cluster-i-2/cash-transfers-for-poor-students-bsm/>. Accessed 15 April 2015

- e. Students are orphans and live in orphanages
- f. Students are victims of natural disasters

Furthermore, the criteria (s) for BSM recipients as used by the Ministry of Religious Affairs are¹⁵:

- a. Household has received Family Hope Program (PKH) card
- b. Students live in orphanages run by the Ministry of Social Affairs
- c. Students are victims of natural disasters
- d. Households have a Certificate of Poverty (SKTM) from the district/village
- e. The student risks dropping out of school because of difficulties related to costs. Tuition fee in primary and junior schools is free in Indonesia, but the transition period from junior high school to senior high school witnesses dropouts.
- f. Orphans
- g. Other considerations (e.g. Physical abnormalities, acute disaster victims and students from poor households with more than three children under 18 years old).

According to World Bank (2012b), in 2008 the BSM was distributed to more than three million poor students at all levels of education while by 2010 almost six million students were beneficiaries (Table 3-2)

Table 3-2. BSM benefit levels and number of beneficiaries by school level and type, 2008-2010

| Table 1: BSM Benefit Levels and Number of Beneficiaries by school level and type, 2008-2010 | Number of Beneficiaries | | | Benefits Amounts (Rp) |
|---|-------------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------------------|
| | 2008 | 2009 | 2010 | |
| Kemdikbud | 2,136,473 | 2,988,628 | 4,123,204 | |
| Primary School | 898,400 | 1,796,800 | 2,277,039 | 360,000 |
| Junior High School | 499,105 | 523,667 | 591,129 | 531,000 |
| Senior High School | 732,620 | 577,791 | 613,967 | 780,000 |
| University | 6,348 | 90,370 | 641,069 | 1,200,000 |
| Kemenag | 886,411 | 1,571,873 | 1,820,360 | |
| Primary School | 358,492 | 645,556 | 714,642 | 360,000 |
| Junior High School | 274,027 | 544,861 | 645,033 | 720,000 |
| Senior High School | 204,922 | 316,282 | 382,903 | 780,000 |
| University | 48,970 | 65,175 | 77,781 | 1,200,000 |
| Total | 3,022,884 | 4,560,501 | 5,943,564 | |

(Source: World Bank 2012b : 13)

Table 3-3. BSM coverage and benefit per student by educational level, 2012-2014

| Educational level | Individual BSM student beneficiaries (number) | | | | BSM benefit by educational level USD per year per student) |
|------------------------------|---|--|---|---|--|
| | 2012 | 2013 (2 nd semester of academic year 2012/13) | Mid 2013 (revised state budget/APBN-P* for 1 st semester of academic year 2013/14) | 2014 (2 nd Semester of AY 2013/14) | |
| MoEC (total) | 5,900,000 | 5,900,000 | 12,600,000 | 9,200,000 | |
| Primary | 3,500,000 | 3,500,000 | 8,000,000 | 6,000,000 | 38 |
| Junior secondary | 1,300,000 | 1,200,000 | 2,900,000 | 2,200,000 | 63 |
| Senior secondary | 500,000 | 600,000 | 700,000 | 550,000 | 84 |
| Vocational | 600,000 | 600,000 | 1,000,000 | 425,000 | |
| MoRA (total) | 1,800,000 | 2,800,000 | 2,800,000 | 2,000,000 | |
| Primary (religious) | 800,000 | 1,400,000 | 1,400,000 | 800,000 | 38 |
| Junior secondary (religious) | 600,000 | 950,000 | 950,000 | 800,000 | 63 |
| Senior secondary (religious) | 400,000 | 400,000 | 400,000 | 400,000 | 84 |
| Total | 7,700,000 | 8,700,000 | 15,400,000 | 11,200,000 | |

(Source: Howell and Larasati 2014: 5)

¹⁵<http://www.tnp2k.go.id/en/frequently-asked-questions-faqs/cluster-i-2/cash-transfers-for-poor-students-bsm/>. Accessed 15 April 2015

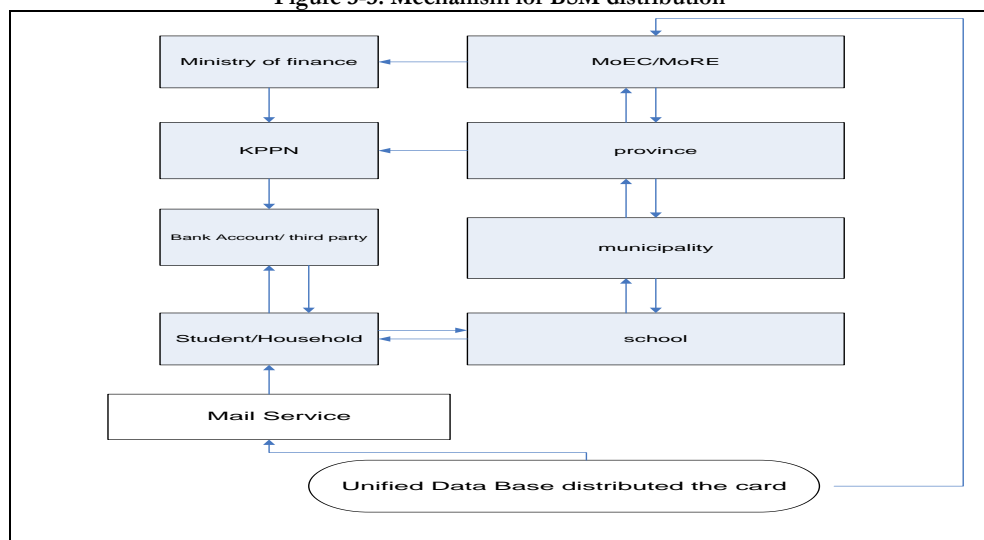
Table 3-3 shows that there is a gap between the number of expected and actual beneficiaries. For example in mid-2013, the state budget was revised to provide BSM payments at the primary school level to about 12.6 million students, but the actual number is 9.2 million students. The benefits at each level of education in 2013 are 450.000 rupiahs/\$38 per year for primary school, 750,000 rupiahs / \$63 per year for junior high school and one million rupiahs / \$84 per year for senior high school. World Bank (2012b) points out that the amount of benefits is only 30 percent of the education cost and this does not include the education cost of new enrollment at different levels of education. This may be a concern as low coverage of costs may be ineffective in minimizing dropped-out students.

3.2.3 The mechanism of distributing the BSM

Annually, the MoEC and MoRa compile a budget plan for the allocation of the BSM benefit which is proposed to The Ministry of Finance. If said plan is approved, then the MoEC and MoRA are informed and this information is delivered to the student. In the case of disbursement of benefits, the Ministry of Finance gives authorization to the KPPN as the ministry of finance's representative, which will distribute the benefits to the Bank Account in the name of the student. The distribution of the BSM mechanism is shown in figure 6.

Since mid-2013, according to TNP2K (2015), TNP2K distributes the BSM card via mail service to beneficiaries. After having a BSM candidate card, students may withdraw money from bank accounts registered in their name. If a bank account is not available, the student may withdraw money from a third party (for example, PT.POS Indonesia or Indonesian Postal Service) appointed by MoEC and MoRA (TNP2K,n.d.)

Figure 3-3. Mechanism for BSM distribution



(Source: TNP2K, n.d.)¹⁶

¹⁶

http://www.tnp2k.go.id/images/uploads/downloads/Binder%20PAPARAN%20HASIL%20KERJA%20TNP2K___OK%20LOWRISE%20send%20email%20130814%20reduce.pdf. Accessed 15 April 2015

Chapter 4

Data and Methodology

4.1 Data

This paper relies on secondary data called Susenas core 2013 obtained from BPS-Statistics Indonesia (BPS). Susenas is a National Socioeconomic Survey, which provides household and individual level socio-economic information and has been collected by BPS since 1963. BPS has published Susenas core (Principal) and Module (Detailed) every year from 1992 to 2010. Starting from 2012, the Susenas Core and consumption module are conducted on a quarterly basis each year.

Susenas Core 2013 contains information to investigate the performance of the BSM in terms of implementation and education outcomes within households. It consists of detailed information about characteristics of households and individuals across the country. This information enables us to identify households which receive the BSM program based on expenditure per-capita level. Susenas is a cross section nationally representative data covering more than 284.063 households and 1.094.179 individuals. The sample consists of 17 block census from all districts and covers up to 497 municipalities and 33 provinces in Indonesia.

The Susenas Core 2013 data consists of separate individual and household data sets. Detailed information about household socio-economic traits is available in different blocks. Specific questions on whether household is a BSM beneficiary or not is available in block VII of this module. Information about children and parent's school participation is available in block V.C. The key outcome variable on which the paper focuses is dropping out of school (not attending school anymore) rather than never attending school as the proportion of the sample which has never attended school is small.¹⁷ Meanwhile, household characteristics information spreads in block I, IV, V.D, and VI. In order to determine the BSM recipient or investigate BSM targeting, I use the household survey data set. Meanwhile, in order to examine the effect of BSM on dropout school, I combine the household data set and the individual data set. Combining these information sources we can estimate the effect of BSM on child school participation. However, since the information about BSM recipient is in the household survey data, I cannot identify the actual child who receives the BSM program within the household.

The sample of households restricted to household who has children range in age between 7 to 18 years old and surveyed in 2013 is 196,262 households.¹⁸

¹⁷ The sample about "never attending school" in susenas core 2013 only 1.57% or 4,096 of 261,126 children around 7-18 years old. Meanwhile, the sample of "not attending school anymore is 9.24 or 24,127 children. (author's calculation)

¹⁸ Household who has children in aged range between 7-18 years old as a range age based on education law in Indonesia No.20/2003 concerning national education system. This household group is called full sample in this paper.

This sample is split into three groups; there are 142,966 observations for households who have children in the age range 7-12; 85,185 observations for households who have children 13-15 years old; 75,618 observations for households who have children 16-18 years old.¹⁹ The individual data set is restricted to children with range age between 7 to 18 years old. There are 257,030 children of this age group in the sample.²⁰ This number is divided into three cohorts based on age of child at each level of education. ²¹The first cohort is 7-12 years old children in primary school age level and the sample is about 137,433. The second cohort is 13-15 year old children in junior high school, the sample is around 63,850. The last cohort is 16-18 years old children in senior high school age level and the sample is about 55,747.

Since 2012, the BSM targets households based on the unified database information. Due to the limited budget and the large number of students to cover, GOI limits the BSM receiver to households in the lowest 25 percent of expenditure per capita. Based on this information, I rank expenditure per capita of households within the household data set. Then, I allocate a value of one if households are in the lowest 25 percent of expenditure per capita and zero for those above the 25 percent level. I call this binary variable ‘eligibility’. The lowest 25 percent group is household with the amount of expenditure per capita/month around IDR 365161.6 at maximum.²² I will use this point as a cut-off to investigate the distribution of BSM in each quartile. For the purpose of this paper, households who receive multiple BSM subsidies (for children at different levels of education) are left out of the analysis. Including them would distort the analysis. Detailed information on BSM by expenditure quartile is provided in chapter 5.

4.2 Variable(s) and specification

For this paper, I choose variables from the Susenas Core 2013 to model the probability of being a BSM recipient and then to examine the link between dropping out and BSM.

The dependent variable is BSM for three different type levels of education. The first type is BSM for primary school, which covers 7-12 year old children. The second type is BSM junior high school for 13-15 year old children. The last type is BSM senior high school that is for 16-18 year old student.

Drawing on the criteria used by TNP2K, MoEC and MoRA, the probability of being a BSM recipient is treated as a function of level of expenditure per capita. In addition, following a number of household characteristics (head of household characteristics such as sex, level of education, working status, sector of work; the number of children of school age, children’s school participation), asset characteristics (has bicycle, motorcycle, air conditioner, LPG, refrigerator and car), and living conditions (type of roof, floor, toilet, lighting source, water source, cooking fuel, toilet ownership, and house ownership) are used as con-

¹⁹ This group is called sub-sample in this paper

²⁰ See 17

²¹ See 18

²²Detail about the level of expenditure which used to determine those group is in sub section 5.2

trol variable. The variable of regional fixed-effects are included. I use two types of region characteristics. There are urban/rural and dummies for the five islands (Sumatera, Kalimantan, Java&Bali, Sulawesi and Nusa Tenggara including Papua and Maluku in one group.

In order to estimate the effect of the BSM program on education outcome, in this case dropping out school, I use all the variables which are used to model the probability of being a BSM recipient and add some variables which may affect dropping out school. The additional variables are child characteristics (age, sex), number of hours of work put in by a child, number of working adults above 10 years old, number of babies (0-4 years old), expenditure percapita, number of productive members in household²³. Detail on all variables that are used in the regression models to for determining BSM recipient and school participation is in appendix 2 and 3.

4.3 Methodology

4.3.1 The approach used to study BSM Targeting

Identifying program beneficiaries is crucial to determining whether the program is well targeted and reaches its goals and what can be done to improve the program as well.

Using susenas core data 2013, this paper classifies households as eligible or ineligible using the 25th percentile of expenditure per capita. Those below this expenditure quartile are deemed eligible. The undercoverage rate (exclusion error) is calculated by dividing the number of eligible households that are not covered by BSM by the total number of households that should be covered (the target household). The leakage rate (or inclusion error) is calculated by dividing the number of ineligible households that receive the BSM by the total number of households covered by the program.

In this paper, the method to examine targeting consists of the following steps. First, construct categorization of the poor as eligible and non-poor as non-eligible household (quartile 1-quartile 4). Second, restrict the household sample based on whether the household has children in age school level (7-18 years old). Then, estimate the number of households that receive the program based on quartile and differ by type of the level program (BSM primary, Junior and Senior). Finally, based on this estimation the value of leakage and under-coverage rate is obtained.

After carrying out the analysis described above, in order to further investigate the issue of targeting, I estimate the link between the variables that capture the criteria mentioned above (see section 4.2) and being a BSM recipient program. Since the amount of the BSM differs by education level, I split the regression into three age cohorts. Since the dependent variable is a binary response variable, I use a probit model for estimation.

²³ The productive member is the household member with age more than 10 years old and working.

The proposed probit model is written as,

$$\begin{aligned} \text{a) } \Pr [\text{BSMPrimary}_j=1 | X] &= \alpha + \beta_1 \text{eligibility}_j + \lambda X_j + \varepsilon_j, \\ &\text{BSMPrimary}_j = 1 \text{ if } \text{BSMPrimary}_j > 0, 0 = \text{otherwise} \end{aligned} \quad (1)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{b) } \Pr [\text{BSMJunior}_j=1 | X] &= \alpha + \beta_1 \text{eligibility}_j + \lambda X_j + \varepsilon_j, \\ &\text{BSMJunior}_j = 1 \text{ if } \text{BSMJunior}_j > 0, 0 = \text{otherwise} \end{aligned} \quad (2)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{c) } \Pr [\text{BSMSenior}_j=1 | X] &= \alpha + \beta_1 \text{eligibility}_j + \lambda X_j + \varepsilon_j, \\ &\text{BSMSenior}_j = 1 \text{ if } \text{BSMSenior}_j > 0, 0 = \text{otherwise} \end{aligned} \quad (3)$$

The equation above treats the probability that household j receives BSM (primary, junior, senior) as a function of the eligibility variable defined as whether a household is below (1) or above (0) the cut off point (the 25 percent lowest level of expenditure). Meanwhile, X_j is a set of observable variables which may determine access to the BSM program. These variables have been selected on the basis of TNP2K, MoEC and MoRA criteria as seen in appendix 1. The coefficient on eligibility (β_1) is expected to be positive if the BSM program is well-targeted.

4.3.2 The effect of BSM on dropping out school

Since the BSM program has been created to cope with the problem of dropping out school, it is necessary to study its effects on this outcome at each level of education. To examine the link between the BSM program and school participation, in this case dropping out school, I also use a probit model, since the outcome is in binary form. In order to minimize bias from unobservable, I include all observable variables which determine the BSM, and include some additional variables which may have a bearing on the outcome. The proposed probit model which determines the probability of dropout are written as :

$$\Pr[\text{Dropout}=1 | X]_{ijk} = \alpha + \beta_1 \text{BSMPrimary}_{jk} + \lambda X_{ijk} + u_{ijk} \quad (4)$$

$$\Pr[\text{Dropout}=1 | X]_{ijk} = \alpha + \beta_1 \text{BSMJunior}_{jk} + \lambda X_{ijk} + u_{ijk} \quad (5)$$

$$\Pr[\text{Dropout}=1 | X]_{ijk} = \alpha + \beta_1 \text{BSMSenior}_{jk} + \lambda X_{ijk} + u_{ijk} \quad (6)$$

The equation above shows the underlying response variables the probability of dropping out school of child i in cohort k within household j . The variable BSM indicates whether children in cohort k living in household j receive the BSM. As I explained before, the BSM target is household, thus, I could not specify which specific child receives the BSM. In order to analyze the effect of BSM within the eligible household, then I also generate the model within full sample and a sub sample of cut-off point. The purpose is looking at a different effect of BSM between the eligible household and non-eligible household in different cohort. Thus, the estimation result from each model specification will represent the effect of BSM recipient and non-recipient within the eligible household. Meanwhile, the other model specification will generate the model who participates and non-participate of BSM within non eligible household. Each specification will present the different effect between cut off point after controlling all observable variables.

From these models, the key coefficient of interest is β_1 . The hypothesis is that sign on the coefficient will be negative. It means that BSM program is expected to reduce the probability of dropping out of school for children living in households which receive BSM.

Chapter 5

Result and Analysis

This chapter presents empirical findings on the targeting performance of the BSM program and on the effect of the BSM on dropping out of school. This chapter consists of three parts. The first part discusses descriptive statistics. The second part the probability of being a BSM participant. The last part will discuss the effect of BSM on the probability of dropping out of school.

5.1 Descriptive Analysis

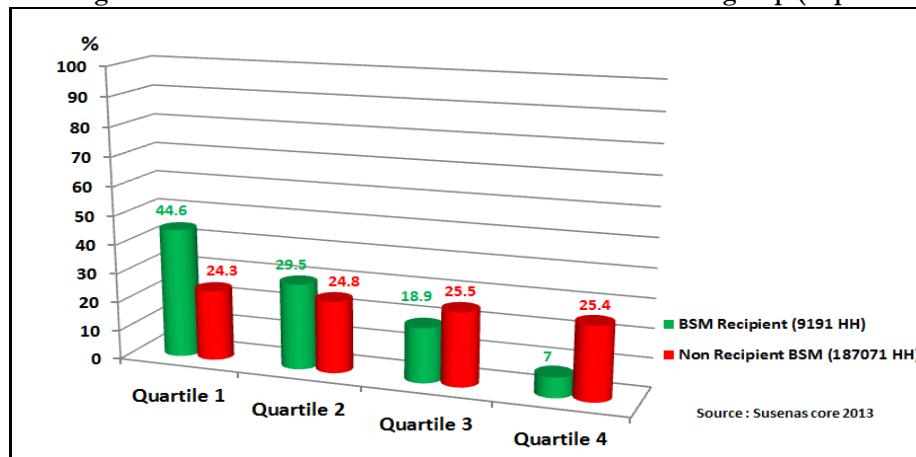
5.1.1 Descriptive statistics of BSM recipients and non-recipients

From the Susenas core 2013, household data set stated that 196,262 households have children between 7-18 years old (see appendix 1). Out of this sample, 9191 households receive the program and 187,071 households are not receiving the program. Among the beneficiaries, 5820 households (2.97%) received the BSM primary, 2118 (1.08%) received the BSM junior, and 1253 (0.64%) received the BSM for senior high school level. Of these households, only 0.97% of total household also receive a scholarship from the government. The other social safety net program received by the household is the PKH program. Of the total sample, only 2,342 (1.19 %) household -with children of 7-18 years old - has a PKH card.

The table 5-1 below presents summary statistics using Susenas 2013 which describes the characteristics of BSM recipient versus non-recipient. Of those BSM recipients, 44.6% of the 9191 households belong to the poorest 25% of household grouped based on expenditure per capita (first quartile). The other groups also have access to the program; 29.5%, 18.9%, and 7 % of the 9191 recipients are from the second, third and last quartile, respectively. While the poorest account for the largest share of the BSM recipients, there is substantial leakage in the implementation of the program. Among those who do not receive the BSM program (187,071 households), 24.3% are eligible household and fall in the lowest quartile (see figure 5-1). It means that, there is under coverage as well as leakage. More details about both will be discussed in section 5.2.

By observing those who are benefiting from the BSM, we can find that households are also benefiting from other government scholarship and social safety net programs such as PKH. For the BSM beneficiaries, about 1.6% of 9191 households also receive other type of scholarship from the government. While, compared to household without the program, there is 0.9% of 187,071 households receiving the other government scholarship, albeit without the BSM program.

Figure 5-1 The Share of BSM receiver between household group (in percent)



(Author's Calculation using Susenas Core 2013)

With respect to the other social safety net program such as PKH. The poorest 25 percent of households that receive the BSM program does not mean they also enjoy the PKH program. In other words, the PKH program is reserved only for households categorized in the poorest 10 percent as TNP2K regulation. In this sample, BSM beneficiaries who are capable showing the PKH card ownership is only 5.8 % of 9191 households. While, among non-BSM recipient (187,071 households), 1% has PKH card and is capable to show it.

Otherwise, the BSM recipients who have children more than three in school age is approximately 69.8% of 9191 households. While not much different from the recipient groups, 69.4% of non-recipient program (187,071 households) has children more than three. On the other hand, all of BSM recipient and non-recipient in similar proportion (0.5% of the sample) has disabled children within the household . In relation to the program targeting, out of 9191 (187,071 households) BSM beneficiaries (non-beneficiaries) households, they also have children at primary school age level is around 72.4% (72.9%), at junior school level is approximately 42.4% (43.5%) and at senior high level is about 38.0% (38.6%). While, the BSM recipient with children not in school in primary (junior and senior high school) school is around 2.6% (4.4% and 8.5%) of 9191 households. The study also finds that household as non-recipient program has children not in school in about 2.4% (4.9% and 9%) of (187,071 households). The percentage is small in number, meaning that the largest proportion of the program is dedicated to schooling children.

Other items that determine the BSM receiver are the head of household's characteristics and wealth condition. When analyzing the head of household, only 13.2 % of 9191 BSM recipients have a female figure as their head of household. In addition for those sample, the head of household who never had formal education is about 27%, 38.6% only graduated from primary school, 16.5 % and 16.2% have completed junior and senior high school while a small number has graduated from university (1.7 %) of 9191 households. For those who do not receive the program (187,071 households), the characteristic of household head are 15% households with female headed household, 20.9% has no formal education, and 31.7% (15.9%, 23.6% and 7.9%) have graduated from primary, junior, senior high school and university respectively.

The household head's working status is also considered as control variable in this paper. The children who receive (not receive) the BSM have parents who are; an employee 22% (30.6%), self-employed 27% (26.4%), businessman with unpaid worker 31.6% (26.7%) and freelance/seasonal/contractual worker 16.1%(10.2%). The heads of household who engage in working sector such as agricultural is about 49.5% (40.1%) of 9191 (187,071) households who receive (not receive) the program. Otherwise, working in service sector is only 1% for the household BSM recipient. But, the non-recipient household whose work is in agricultural sector is approximately 40.1% and in service sector is approximately 2.5 % of (187,071) households. In general, mostly program was addressed to poor household which captured by relatively low income of job profile's parents (for example; freelance worker, agricultural).

The wealth of household could be observe by the ownership of durable goods or living conditions. In BSM recipient and non recipient, 53.6% of 9191 and 64.4 of 187,071 households have a motorbike. It implies, motorbike is a common and popular asset in Indonesian household nowadays, if compared to the bike ownership, which only 31.6% and 32.5% of BSM recipient and non-recipient. The other assets ownership that may differentiate level of wealth among households are the possession of air conditioner, car & refrigerator due to the high price one must pay to consume or use them. The proportion of household who has these assets is 0.05%, 1.3%, 21.1% of 9191 BSM recipient households. Furthermore, mostly BSM recipient has living condition as follows : iron sheet-roof (49.9%); concrete wall (48.4%); not soil floor (88.8%); own toilet (55.2%); has electricity (83%); house status ownership is leasing (1.8%); fuel cook is wood (58.3%) and many other characteristics. Another finding is that 67.9% BSM recipients are living in the rural as well as 56.9% of the non-recipient households. To see more detail about the characteristic of households who receive and not receive the BSM could be seen in appendix 2.

In different specification, this paper also summarizes the characteristics of BSM recipient based on type of program level (BSM Primary, Junior, and Senior). Of those BSM primary recipients, 49.5 % of the 5,820 households belong to the poorest 25% of household grouped based on expenditure per capita (first quartile). The other groups that also access the program; 29.2%, 16%, and 5.3 % of the 5,820 recipients are from the second, third and last quartile, respectively. While the poorest account for the largest share of the BSM recipients, there is also substantial leakage. The corresponding numbers for BSM junior are 40.6 %, 30.4%, 21.5% and 7.6% of the 2,118 households for the first, second, third and fourth quartiles, respectively. For BSM at the senior high school level, the poorest have the same proportion as the other groups (second and third quartile). Around 28.9 % of 1,253 households fall in the lowest quartile, 29.8 % in the second quartile and 27.8 % in third quartile. About 13.5% of the highest quartile also receives the BSM senior high school subsidy. More details about these types are present in appendix 2-1.

Table 5-1. Household's Characteristic of BSM recipient and non-recipient

| Household's Characteristic of BSM recipient & non recipient (Mean) | | |
|--|---------------|---------------|
| Variable(s) | BSM Recipient | Non-recipient |
| eligibility /quartile1/the 25 % poorest group | 0.446 | 0.243 |
| quartile2 / 25-50% | 0.295 | 0.248 |
| quartile3/50.1-75% | 0.189 | 0.255 |
| quartile4 / 75.1-100% | 0.07 | 0.254 |
| other scholarship from gov, 1=yes,0=no | 0.016 | 0.009 |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | 0.058 | 0.01 |
| there is a child (7-18 years old) who is disable within HH | 0.005 | 0.005 |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH,1=yes,0=no | 0.698 | 0.694 |
| there is a child (7-12 years old) within HH | 0.724 | 0.729 |
| there is a child (13-15 years old) within HH | 0.424 | 0.435 |
| there is a child (16-18 years old) within HH | 0.38 | 0.386 |
| HH has child not in school (7-12 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.026 | 0.024 |
| HH has child not in school (13-15 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.044 | 0.049 |
| HH has child not in school (16-18 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.085 | 0.09 |
| Female headed household | 0.132 | 0.15 |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 0.27 | 0.209 |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 0.386 | 0.317 |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 0.165 | 0.159 |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | 0.162 | 0.236 |
| level educ HHH= university | 0.017 | 0.079 |
| HHH Self-employed | 0.27 | 0.264 |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | 0.316 | 0.267 |
| employee | 0.22 | 0.306 |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 0.161 | 0.102 |
| HHHwork_agri | 0.495 | 0.401 |
| HHHwork_service | 0.01 | 0.025 |
| bike | 0.316 | 0.325 |
| motorbike | 0.536 | 0.644 |
| Air Conditioner | 0.005 | 0.046 |
| refrigerator | 0.211 | 0.387 |
| car | 0.013 | 0.079 |
| roof-iron sheet | 0.499 | 0.466 |
| wall-concrete | 0.484 | 0.606 |
| floor- not soil | 0.888 | 0.93 |
| own_toilet | 0.552 | 0.689 |
| no_toilet | 0.262 | 0.167 |
| electricity-PLN | 0.83 | 0.868 |
| house-lease | 0.018 | 0.034 |
| water protected/well | 0.253 | 0.216 |
| fuel cook-wood | 0.583 | 0.389 |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 0.185 | 0.136 |
| 1=rural,0=urban | 0.679 | 0.569 |
| No. Observation | 9191 | 187071 |

(Author's Calculation using Susenas Core 2013)

5.1.2 Descriptive statistics of those who drop-out and those who don't

The table 5-2 below shows the differences between those who dropout of school and those who do not dropout of school in the full sample.

Table 5-2. Descriptive statistics on children's schooling status (7-18 years old)

| Characteristic of children in schooling status (Mean) | | |
|---|-----------------------------|---------------|
| Variable(s) | Children's Schooling Status | |
| | Drop out | Non Drop out |
| BSM_Primary | 0.051 | 0.06 |
| BSM_Junior | 0.018 | 0.022 |
| BSM_Senior | 0.009 | 0.012 |
| BSM status, 1= receive BSM, 0=not receive BSM at all | 0.077 | 0.094 |
| eligibility /quartile1/the 25 % poorest group | 0.44 | 0.326 |
| quartile2 / 25-50% | 0.275 | 0.271 |
| quartile3/ 50.1-75% | 0.188 | 0.23 |
| quartile4 / 75.1-100% | 0.097 | 0.173 |
| cohort 1 (7-12 years old) | 0.041 | 0.586 |
| cohort 2 (13-15 years old) | 0.218 | 0.252 |
| cohort 3 (16-18 years old) | 0.742 | 0.163 |
| Child is female | 0.431 | 0.484 |
| lnC_workhours (the number of working hours of child) | 1.633 | 0.103 |
| The number of productive household member | 2.572 | 1.976 |
| Other scholarship from government, 1=yes,0=no | 0.012 | 0.021 |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | 0.024 | 0.023 |
| has PKH card but can't show it (1=yes) | 0.01 | 0.01 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 0.003 | 0.002 |
| never receive PKH Program (1=yes) | 0.963 | 0.966 |
| there is a child (7-18 years old) who is disabled within HH | 0.016 | 0.003 |
| HH has child not in school (7-12 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.19 | 0.015 |
| HH has child not in school (13-15 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.375 | 0.03 |
| HH has child not in school (16-18 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.656 | 0.054 |
| Female -headed household | 0.135 | 0.091 |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 0.324 | 0.175 |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 0.395 | 0.314 |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 0.136 | 0.173 |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | 0.126 | 0.256 |
| level educ HHH= university | 0.019 | 0.082 |
| HHH Self-employed | 0.245 | 0.251 |
| HHH_Run Business with unpaid worker | 0.346 | 0.271 |
| Employee | 0.233 | 0.32 |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 0.133 | 0.099 |
| HHHwork_agri | 0.55 | 0.436 |
| HHHwork_service | 0.009 | 0.03 |
| bike | 0.292 | 0.381 |
| motorbike | 0.589 | 0.687 |
| LPG | 0.063 | 0.14 |
| refrigerator | 0.255 | 0.416 |
| Car | 0.034 | 0.09 |
| roof-iron sheet | 0.492 | 0.533 |
| wall-concrete | 0.494 | 0.597 |
| floor- not soil | 0.911 | 0.94 |
| own_toilet | 0.573 | 0.701 |
| no_toilet | 0.274 | 0.174 |
| electricity-PLN | 0.81 | 0.862 |
| house-lease | 0.023 | 0.021 |
| water protected/well | 0.226 | 0.213 |
| fuel cook-wood | 0.535 | 0.403 |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 0.205 | 0.139 |
| 1=rural,0=urban | 0.658 | 0.581 |
| No. Observation | 24127 | 232903 |

(Author's Calculation using Susenas Core 2013)

Furthermore, from those who dropout, the ones who live in a household that receive the BSM Primary (Junior and Senior) are around 5.1 % (1.8% and 0.9%) of 24,127 children, respectively. For the children who do not dropout, on average 6%, 2.2% and 1.2% of 232,903 children lives in household who receive the BSM in primary, junior and senior high school levels. It indicates the higher the level of education, the smaller the coverage of the program to reach.

In addition, the dropped out children mostly belong to the household with the lowest level of expenditure. Financial barrier is undoubtedly the highest risk of dropping out of school. The wealthier the family (judged by the expenditure), the lower the dropout rate occurring within that family. The table also implies that the poorest family has almost five times higher chance of dropping out of school compared to the wealthier families, the percentiles are as follows: 44.4%, 27.5%, 18.8% and 9.7% lives in the poorest 25% household, quartile 2, quartile 3, and quartile 4, respectively.

On the other hand, children from the poorest group who stay in school make up a majority of the proportion compared to the other groups. There are 32.6%, 27.1%, 23%, 17.3% of 232,903 children from the poorest group until the richest, correspondingly.

The other differences of characteristics among the children who dropout and who do not dropout are also briefly explained in this section. According to table 5-2, the children aged 16-18 years old seemingly has the largest proportion to dropout and the smallest in case of enrollment. This profile due to high cost education in Indonesia in upper level. The female children seem to have the same incidence to dropout and schooling. This is due to Millenium Development Goals 2015 to reach gender equality in education. (AusAID et alia. 2012)

The disadvantage of socio-economic condition is also highly correlated with how far the children are engaged in the labor market to help earning for the family. The more often they spend time at work, the higher is the probability to dropout. More details about the other characteristics could be seen in appendix 3.

The same analysis is applied to a specific level of education or sub sample (primary, junior, senior high school) whether they dropout or do not dropout, (Table 5-3,5-4,5-5). In senior high school, the share of children who do not dropout in the poorest household seems to have a different pattern (see Table 5-5). From this level, the proportion seems lower than the higher group. The reason is, the poorest seems to have difficulties to send their children to the higher level of education (senior high school) regarding the increasing educational cost as the education level increases. It is the same story with the World Bank (2012a) report that the enrollment of the poorest group is under 50 percent of the population.

Furthermore, for the children who dropout at primary school level, 6.2% of 978 live in households which receive the BSM primary. It is expected because the program is supposed to prevent school dropout. But, since the information

from Susenas could not specify the children who actually receive the program, then the dropping out probably occur to the other siblings. Moreover, the children who dropout of primary school level are also living in household that receive other levels of the BSM program (1.7 % BSM junior and 0.5% BSM senior). It suggests that those children have siblings in junior or senior high school level. This analysis is prevailed to another level education as seen in table 5-2 and table 5-3. The proportion of children who stay in school and living in the BSM Primary receiver households is around 7.7 % of 136,455 children and it is larger than children who dropout and living in the same household. It indicates that children living in households with additional income from subsidy are more likely to engage in schooling.

The descriptive statistic also found that the higher the level of education, the bigger the proportion of children who dropout school and it is coming from a female. The proportion is approximately 37.9%, 40.2%, and 44.3% at primary, junior and school level. While compared to children who do not dropout, the composition of female children is almost similar at about 48% for each level of education. In the case of the number of working hours, the older the children, the greater the number of working hours. It implies that the opportunity of being engaged in the labor market is higher for children in senior high school level.

The table also shows the characteristics of head household where dropout and non dropout children live. The higher the level of education of the household head, the lower the number of children expected to dropout in each different specification. It implies that a head of household's education is in correlation to the capability of earning and influence the academic performance in children. More details of other characteristics that correlated of the children's schooling status are presented in appendix 3-1,3-2, and 3-3.

Table 5-3. Descriptive statistics on children's schooling status (7-12 years old)

| Characteristic of children (7-12 years old) in schooling status (Mean) | | |
|---|-------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Variable(s) | Status schooling of children | |
| | Drop out | Non Drop out |
| BSM_Primary | 0.062 | 0.077 |
| BSM_Junior | 0.017 | 0.013 |
| BSM_Senior | 0.005 | 0.006 |
| BSM status, 1= receive BSM, 0=not receive BSM at all | 0.085 | 0.096 |
| eligibility /quartile1/the 25 % poorest group | 0.595 | 0.355 |
| quartile2 / 25-50% | 0.244 | 0.273 |
| quartile3/ 50.1-75% | 0.109 | 0.218 |
| quartile4 / 75.1-100% | 0.051 | 0.154 |
| No. Observation | 978 | 136455 |

(Author's Calculation using Susenas Core 2013)

Table 5-4. Descriptive statistics on children's schooling status (13-15 years old)

| Characteristic of children (13-15 years old) in schooling status (Mean) | | |
|---|------------------------------|--------------|
| Variable(s) | Status schooling of children | |
| | Drop out | Non Drop out |
| BSM_Primary | 0.061 | 0.041 |
| BSM_Junior | 0.016 | 0.045 |
| BSM_Senior | 0.007 | 0.010 |
| BSM status, 1= receive BSM, 0=not receive BSM at all | 0.083 | 0.096 |
| eligibility /quartile1/the 25 % poorest group | 0.530 | 0.316 |
| quartile2 / 25-50% | 0.267 | 0.273 |
| quartile3/50.1-75% | 0.142 | 0.236 |
| quartile4 / 75.1-100% | 0.061 | 0.175 |
| No. Observation | 5252 | 58598 |

(Author's Calculation using Susenas Core 2013)

Table 5-5. Descriptive statistics on children's schooling status (16-18 years old)

| Characteristic of children (16-18 years old) in schooling status (Mean) | | |
|---|------------------------------|--------------|
| Variable(s) | Status schooling of children | |
| | Drop out | Non Drop out |
| BSM_Primary | 0.047 | 0.026 |
| BSM_Junior | 0.019 | 0.021 |
| BSM_Senior | 0.009 | 0.040 |
| BSM status, 1= receive BSM, 0=not receive BSM at all | 0.075 | 0.087 |
| eligibility /quartile1/the 25 % poorest group | 0.405 | 0.236 |
| quartile2 / 25-50% | 0.278 | 0.264 |
| quartile3/50.1-75% | 0.206 | 0.264 |
| quartile4 / 75.1-100% | 0.110 | 0.236 |
| No. Observation | 17897 | 37850 |

(Author's Calculation using Susenas Core 2013)

5.2 Issue of BSM Targeting

This section examines the issue of BSM targeting. The study begins by examining the household data and providing a descriptive statistical analysis. Then, estimates based on a probit model are used to investigate the issues.

In order to determine eligibility households, I order households in the data set from worst to best based on expenditure per capita. Then, I estimate the consumption quartile in which a household lies (see table 5-6).

Table 5-6: Quartile of expenditure per capita/month in rupiahs

| Expenditure per capita Household | Obs | Mean | Std. Dev. | Min | Max |
|----------------------------------|--------|----------|-----------|----------|----------|
| quartile 1 | 72436 | 282285 | 54603.42 | 75142.86 | 365161.6 |
| quartile 2 | 71015 | 447898.1 | 50809.62 | 365164 | 541766.7 |
| quartile 3 | 71016 | 678873.7 | 90436.36 | 541769.5 | 861524.5 |
| quartile 4 | 69596 | 1608725 | 1373393 | 861533.3 | 9.13E+07 |
| total | 284063 | | | | |

(Author's Calculation using Susenas Core 2013)

Table 5-6 describes the range of expenditure per capita for different quartiles. There are 284,603 observations in the household data and those who are eligible for BSM program are those with a maximum expenditure per capita of IDR. 365,161.6.

While the coverage of the BSM program is increasing every year, unfortunately effective implementation of the program is quite low due to exclusion and in-

clusion errors. As a simple illustration designed by Grosh (1994) and Hoddinot (1999), table 5-7 capture detailed the implementation of BSM regarding the existence of the inclusion error (leakage) and exclusion error (under coverage) during implementation of BSM in the full sample.

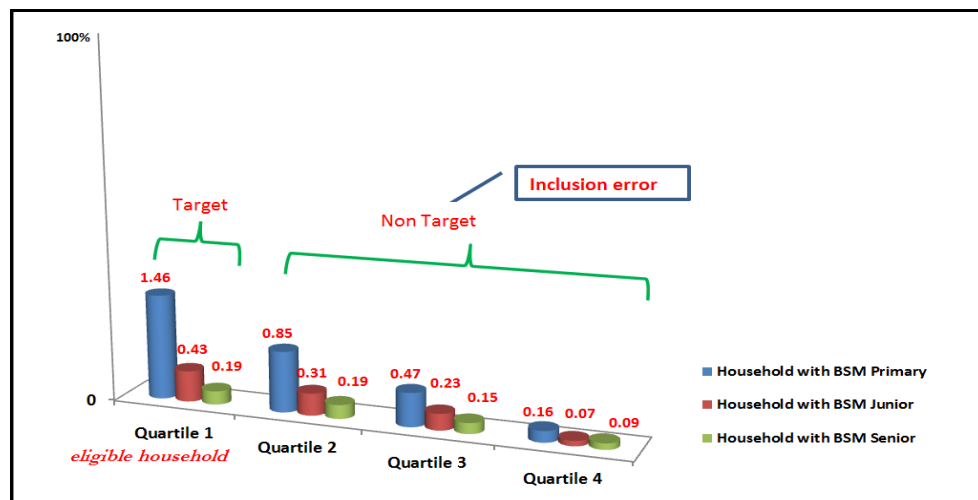
Table 5-7: The exclusion and inclusion error from total sample

| For Household who has children 7-18 years old | | Eligible household * | Non Eligible Household** | Total | Under coverage Rate | Leakage Rate |
|--|-------------------|----------------------|--------------------------|------------|---------------------|--------------|
| BSM Primary | BSM recipient | 2,882 | 2,938 | 5,820 | 0.94 | 0.50 |
| | Non recipient BSM | 46,686 | 143,756 | 190,442 | | |
| BSM Junior | BSM recipient | 859 | 1,259 | 2,118 | 0.98 | 0.59 |
| | Non recipient BSM | 48,709 | 145,435 | 194,144 | | |
| BSM Senior | BSM recipient | 362 | 891 | 1,253 | 0.99 | 0.71 |
| | Non recipient BSM | 49,206 | 145,803 | 195,009 | | |
| Total | | 49,568 | 146,694 | 196,262*** | | |
| *(below the 25 percent poorest household) | | | | | | |
| ** (above the 25 percent poorest household) | | | | | | |
| *** (Total number of observation) | | | | | | |

(Author's Calculation using Susenas Core 2013)

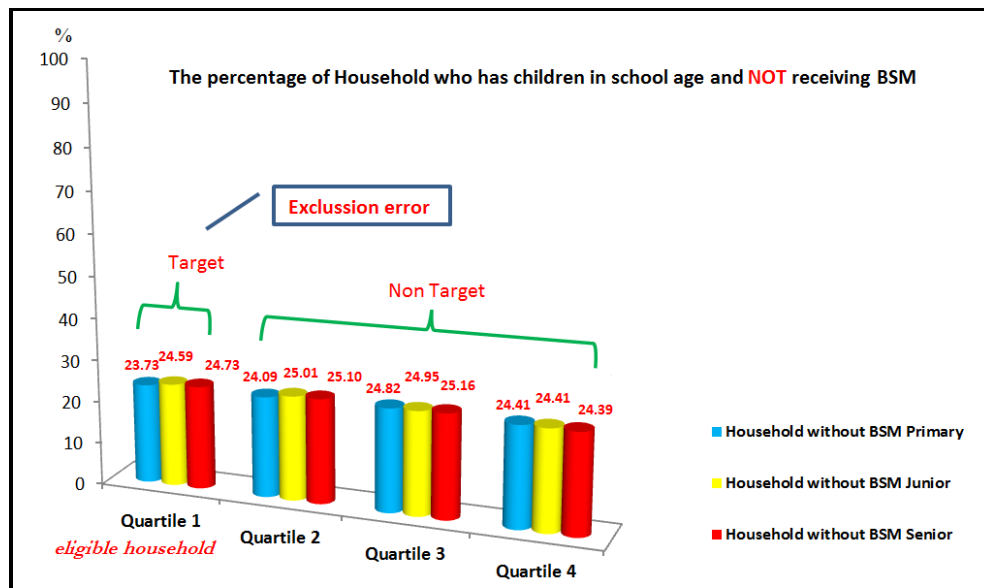
We can draw two important inferences from table 5-7, the leakage rate and under coverage rate. This table shows that the number of recipient households, which categorized the eligible household, only 2,882 (859 and 362) households who receive the BSM primary (junior and senior) of 49,568 the poorest household. The rest of non-recipient households that receive the program because of their eligibility are treated as an exclusion error (under coverage) households. While, the non-eligible household (above the poorest 25 %) who receive the BSM primary (junior and senior) are 5820 (2118 and 1253) households. These households lay in the group of second, third, and fourth quartiles of expenditure per capita and are treated as an inclusion error (leakage). More details on inclusion and exclusion error between each household group within sub sample are present in figure 5-2 and figure 5-3.

Figure 5-2 : The percentage of inclusion error between quartile in the full sample



(source: author's calculation using Susenas core data 2013)

Figure 5-3 : The percentage of exclusion error between quartile in full sample



(source: author's calculation using Susenas core data 2013)

These inclusion and exclusion errors seem like common issues of each cash transfer program. The inclusion error also determines the ratio of leakage rate that is the number of inclusion error divided by the total number of BSM receiver. This result shows the leakage rate column in the table. The leakage rate within the household with children of 7-18 years old is 0.50 (0.59 and 0.71) for BSM primary (junior and senior). Meanwhile, the under coverage rate ratio in each BSM program within this sample is 0.94, 0.98 and 0.99 for primary, junior and senior high school. This number also explains that the program implementation reaches the target around 6, 2, and 1 percent for each type of program. It is higher than World Bank (2012b) reported using Susenas data 2009. In 2009, the program covered the poorest 20 percent of households (4.0 percent of primary school).

Furthermore, World Bank (2012b) argued that the BSM only covered the poorest by less than six percent household for all levels of education. The rest is shared with the richest. The small coverage of the program is the result of the preliminary conclusion that the program cannot absorb the entire target program. It probably caused by the limited government budget to cover up the enormous number of target. Otherwise, the leak that occurs is probably caused by a lack of monitoring, the rigidity of the rule's implementation and transparency of determination of student who receive the program. TNP2K (2011) using data from Susenas 2009 has conducted an evaluation on this program and found that the ineffectiveness of beneficiaries identification as the first major problem (Howell and Larasati 2014). TNP2K (2014) also evaluated that the BSM implementation in the period of 2012-2013 only less than 10 percent capable to cover the poorest. (Ibid.)

Otherwise, the World Bank (2012b) claimed the exclusion error was caused by a lack of program socialization, making the poorest could not catch up with the program. The mis-information -whether the program is only for the children in school- seems like a barrier to reach the children who are school drop-outs. It is supported by Suryadarma et alia. (2006) analysis that the current fi-

nancial aid of education's scheme designed for children who are already registered in schools with no specific mention regarding those already dropping out of school. It implies that children who are already out of school have no chance in receiving the program. For this reason, understanding of household about the program should be improved by better socialization in society.

However, the implementation in the period after the development of a unified data base, the targeting is improved. Thus, using unified database support by better socialization of the mechanism is expected to reduce the inclusion and exclusion error in the future.

5.2.1 Regression based results and finding on targeting-probit estimates

This section summarizes the findings of probit estimates of the probability of receiving the BSM. While details are in appendix 4 and 4-1, this text of the paper contains marginal effects of the key variables of interest (see Tables 5-8).

The probit model controls for all the observed variables discussed in the previous section. From table 5-8, we see the probability that an eligible household (the poorest 25 % or first quartile) in the full sample receives the BSM- regardless the type of BSM- is 5.3 percentage points more likely as compared to the richest (fourth quartile). For quartile 2 the figure is four percentage points and about 2.6 percentage points for households in the third quartile. Consistent with the descriptive statistics the poorest are more likely to obtain the BSM but other groups are also likely to obtain benefits even after controlling for a range of other traits.

According to different type of program within the same sample, correspondingly, the household in the first quartile (second and third) is 4% (3% and 1.7%) more likely to receive the program than the fourth quartile. This pattern also applies to BSM junior as seen in table 5-8. The probit regression results that the eligible household has 1.2 percentage point more likely to access the benefit of BSM junior than the richest. While, the second and third quartile also accesses the program about 1% and 0.8% compared to the fourth quartile, respectively. In contrast to the both of the previous types, the BSM senior seemingly resulting the same marginal effects in each group of expenditure level. The eligible households are 0.3 percentage points more likely to receive the program than the richest as well as the second and third quartiles. Over all those specifications are significant at 1%²⁴ and it concludes the strong evidence that the poorest has bigger probability to receive the program. Nonetheless, the richest also get access the program indicates there is evidence the leakage of the program implementation in each level education. This leak probably due

²⁴ To test the different specification models as presented in Table 5-8 on their discriminatory accuracy, we look into the percentage of correct and false predictions of our specified probit models. The probit model leads almost the similar correctly classified outcome in each specification. Such as, the model specification between recipient and non-recipient regardless the type of BSM, the model is 94.88% correctly classifies. At primary level school, model specification for BSM primary receiver within full sample has correctly classified about 94.76% and .While, at model which determine the BSM junior, has not much different is about 98.80% correctly classifies. The BSM senior model specification has correctly classified (98.64%) for the household in the full sample .

to the lack of monitoring and asymmetric information in defining the program recipient.

On the other hand, the higher the level of education, the worse incidence of targeting as well as the smaller probability of receiving the program. This occurs because the proportion of programs distributed by government is bigger in primary school level than the upper level. The other marginal effect result in different specification within sub sample is present in appendix 4.1.

Table 5-8 : The Marginal Effect of BSM receiver on the eligible and non-eligible household²⁵

| Spesification (s) Variable(s) | HH who has children in age 7-18 years old | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---------------------------------------|---|------------------|----------|-------------|------------------|----------|------------|------------------|----------|------------|------------------|----------|
| | All BSM | | | BSM Primary | | | BSM Junior | | | BSM Senior | | |
| | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z |
| Eligibility (cut off point/quartile1) | 0.0531 | 0.0022 | 0.000*** | 0.0401 | 0.0019 | 0.000*** | 0.0121 | 0.0011 | 0.000*** | 0.0029 | 0.0008 | 0.000*** |
| quartile2 | 0.0396 | 0.0021 | 0.000*** | 0.0296 | 0.0018 | 0.000*** | 0.0099 | 0.0011 | 0.000*** | 0.0027 | 0.0007 | 0.000*** |
| quartile3 | 0.0256 | 0.0021 | 0.000*** | 0.0170 | 0.0018 | 0.000*** | 0.0076 | 0.0010 | 0.000*** | 0.0029 | 0.0007 | 0.000*** |
| Pseudo R-squared | 0.079 | | | 0.089 | | | 0.054 | | | 0.033 | | |
| Correctly classified | 94.88% | | | 94.76% | | | 98.80% | | | 98.64% | | |
| Treated | 9,191 | | | 5,820 | | | 2,118 | | | 1,253 | | |
| Control | 187,071 | | | 190,442 | | | 194,144 | | | 195,009 | | |
| No.observation after regression | 163079 | | | 163079 | | | 163079 | | | 163079 | | |
| * p<0.10, ** p<0.05, *** p<0.01 | | | | | | | | | | | | |

(Author's Calculation using Susenas Core 2013)

The other observed variable which determines the BSM program receiver and also as MoRA and MoEC criteria is ownership of PKH's card, other scholarship from the government, the number of the children more than three within the household, disabled children within the household and have children with risk of dropping out school. From the probit regression result in appendix 4, none of last three criteria have statistically significant effect on defining the program recipient in each level of education, unless children in primary school age level who dropout tend to more likely to be a recipient compared those who do not dropout. It implies that the household with children who dropped out in primary school level is easier to access the program regarding the larger coverage program than the upper level. In contrast, there is a positive sign of the coefficient and statistically significant between 1% to 10% of the PKH criteria. The PKH card ownership will increase the probability of receiving BSM. Thus, the ownership of PKH program is considered a strong criteria that determine the BSM receiver as ministry's regulation.

Next, the ministry's regulation states that the children who receive other type of scholarship from the government have a little chance to receive the BSM. This regulation aims to give equal opportunities to the other poorer communities to access education in terms of helping to overcome the financial barrier. Otherwise, getting another scholarship implies that the household probably has children with good academic performance since the requirement for getting a scholarship is high academic performance. From this sample, there is no evidence that the household that receives the other scholarship has decreased

²⁵ All BSM : probability whether household receive BSM between recipient and non recipient (regardless type of program)

the probability of receiving BSM and only significant at primary school level. For instance, the result shows that regulation does not work at primary school level. This occurs probably because of the inaccurate information of the BSM candidate in school level. This asymmetric information might be caused by self-targeting by using headmaster's knowledge. Another reason is receiving other scholarship indicates that the child has good academic reputation. Thus, he or she is considered by school principal to get the BSM without considering the other rule during proposing BSM candidates.

Head of household characteristic also contributes to determining the BSM target. Female-headed household is statistically significantly related to being a BSM receiver. It indicates that government also uses this criteria to allocate BSM as it is considered that such households have to face greater financial barriers.

The level of parent's education also contributes to determine of BSM receiver. The lower the level of parent's education, the higher the probability to receive the BSM and it is statistically significant in all level education. It means that more educated people are more capable to get good income and are assume wealthier than the less educated people. Thus, the more educated parents are expected to less likely be receiving the program. In this paper it is also found that parents who do not have permanent income (freelancer) are more likely to receive the program than the other working status and it is statistically significant.

This paper also use a working sector (for example, service sector) of household head as a proxy to investigate the suspicion of elite capture such as parent's involvement in education institution and government officer in case of disproportionate allocation of BSM as Cameron (2000) hypothesis. Surprisingly, this paper proves her hypothesis in junior and senior high school level but it is not statistically significant. In contrast, there is no evidence about this in primary school level and it is statistically significant at 10%. By using Susenas 2013, it is indicated that a parent's working sector is a weak instrument to determine BSM recipient. This evidence is also supported by estimation result that parents who engage in agricultural sector is expected to receive the program due to the fact that farming is closely linked to poverty. In fact, the result said that those households are less likely to receive the program than the other sector. It means that the disadvantage household surge in any level of working sector. Thus, it is misleading in terms of targeting to only elect recipients based on working criteria and without putting in consideration the other criterias necessary for targeting.

Asset ownership as TNP2K's criteria gives different results and is mostly statistically insignificant. Thus, it can be concluded that asset ownership, in general, has not an important role to describe the BSM recipient and non-recipient using this sample.

The fair distribution of the BSM benefit to the whole region is an important thing to help the poor to create same opportunities in education. The result shows households in rural areas are statistically significant at 5% less likely to receive the BSM than those in urban areas at upper level education. The reason is the number of those institutions is smaller in rural than urban. Sometimes

the children have to move to the city to continue their education in upper level. The estimation also found that Java and Bali Island are less likely to receive the program compared to Papua, Maluku and Nusa Tenggara Island. It implies the program no longer centered locally, but also cover the remote areas which are far away from central government.

To sum up, using Susenas household data set 2013, the eligible and non-eligible household as a proxy of expenditure per capita level is a strong criteria to determine the BSM receiver. According to the probit result, the eligible household or the poorest seems to have higher probability to receive the BSM in primary and junior high school than the richest. But, the poorest is likely statistically significant at 1% to have equal probability with the other non-eligible household to receive the program compared to the richest. It concludes that there is evidence of non-eligible households having access to the benefit. This incidence described by leakage and under coverage rate as witnesses, whereas, the leakage rate is about 0.50, 0.59 and 0.71 for BSM primary, junior and senior, respectively. While the under coverage rate are 0.94, 0.98 and 0.99 for those programs, correspondingly.

Otherwise, there is a few significant criteria that determine the program receiver. It indicates a lack of evidence to run ministry criteria related to program targeting. It may be caused by lack of monitoring and socialization of the program mechanism. BSM as cash transfer program handled by multi-department still demonstrate a model policy that is not coordinated and partial, in terms of the rules, reference, program targeting criteria, and program's management. For instance, the implementation of cash transfer program cannot be separated from the obsolete problems such as: sectoral ego, overlapping, ambiguity, structural conflict and horizontal conflict among the people. The lack of coordination between the central government and local governments can lead to several problems, such as targeting programs that are not appropriate, the implementation of programs overlaps and not synergistic, as well as setting targets that are too centralized. However, this program needs to improve aiming to reach the goals of helping poor people get the same access in education as the richest. The next section will discuss how the program could reach the goals in terms of reducing school dropout for children from poor households.

5.3 The Effect of the BSM on dropping out of school

To identify the effect of BSM, I estimates probit models of the probability of dropping out as a function of BSM after controlling all observed variables which determine the probability of being a BSM receiver and include several variables such as child characteristics (age, sex), number of hours of work put in by a child, number of working adults above 10 years old, number of babies (0-4 years old), expenditure per capita, number of household members that are likely to be related to dropping out of school.

Different model specification is also built to get more detailed information about an observed variable which influences the dropping out of school occurrences within different groups of households. These groups, differed by level of expenditure per capita as I explained before, will be analyzed in this paper

for its BSM's effect on dropping out of school by controlling all observed variable within in full sample or sub sample (cohort).

Using the probit model, the detailed result of regression could be seen in appendix 5 and 6. Since this paper focuses on a different group of household - which is differed by expenditure per capita- thus, this section only discusses the effect of BSM between different groups (quartile). Another observed variable related to dropping out school will be described briefly.

In the table 5-9 - 5-14 below, we can see the effect of each BSM primary (Junior and Senior) in the different specifications within full sample and sub sample (cohort). Model specifications differed as different quartile and different range of children's age.

To begin the analysis, the estimation result of the full sample found the children who live with the BSM primary household recipient are less likely to dropout, at about 0.4 percentage points and it is statistically significant in 10% (see table 5.9). This result also suggests that BSM Primary is expected to reduce the dropout rate around 4.26%. The children who live in the poorest 25% of households and receive the BSM primary are 0.9 percentage points less likely to dropout of school compared to those who do not receive the program. In other words, the program is capable of reducing dropout rate approximately 21.8 % of total dropout and it is statistically significant at 5 percent ($P > z = 0.016$). For upper quartiles, the program insignificantly affects the dropout as well as estimation result within sub sample (table 5-12). The children who lives in the third quartile household and receive the program at sub sample model specification is 0.9 percentage points more likely to dropout compare to non-recipient household and significant in 1%. It indicates, that perhaps economic reasons are not the only reason to dropout of school considering that this group is categorized as a middle-income household. This is likely as the specifications do not control for the educational ability of the students but mainly socioeconomic conditions.

For the upper level school, the results vary in terms of their magnitude but majority shows the negative effect to probability of dropping out of school. The table 5-10 and 5-13 also describes how the BSM junior affects the dropout within different specifications. The BSM junior seems successful in reducing the dropping out of school in the first quartile in both full sample and sub sample.

In the full sample, among this group, the BSM Junior program is able to minimize the probability of dropout.(see Table 5-10) The children are statistically significant at 1% less likely to keep out from school (around 1.1 percentage points) or able to reduce dropout approximately 11.7% of total dropout. Further, the children with household that receive the BSM junior program in the first quartile is likely to dropout compared to household without the program (about 1.2 percentage points). In other words, this program is expected to reduce dropout around 29.2 % of the total dropout rate for this group and it is statistically significant at 5%. The other quartiles, the similar evidence shows that the program only significant in the third quartile (1.9 percentage points) and seemingly not at the rest quartile.

Furthermore, within sub sample, the children who live in household that receive the BSM junior with children aged 13-15 years old are less likely to dropout (around 1.2 percentage point) compared to household without the program. The result also suggests that the program is capable to reduce the dropout approximately 14.6% of total dropout within sub sample. (See Table 5-13) In each quartile, the program only has significant effect in 5% at the first and second quartile, during which the children are less likely to dropout by 1.2 and 1.7 percentage point, respectively. In other words, the program is capable to reduce dropout rate at around 27.5% (77.27%) for children in the first (second) quartile within sub sample. It implies that the children in second quartile are more likely to stay in school compared to those in the first quartile.

The last type of program is BSM senior for children in senior high school level. The household who receives the BSM senior program has a higher opportunity to reduce probability of school dropout than the previous level. The magnitude of marginal effects is between 1.7 to 3.5 (4.1 to 8.3) percentage points compared to the household without the program in the full sample (sub sample). From the table 5-11 and 5-14 shown that the eligible household who receive the program has higher probability to reduce school dropout compared to the non-eligible household. Within both specifications (full and sub sample), the children who live in BSM senior recipient household 2.5 and 5.6 percentage point less likely to dropout compared to those who do not receive the program. This magnitude also imply that the program has potential effect to minimize dropout by around 24.27% of total dropout in the full sample, 17.4% in the sub sample and it is statistically significant at 1%.

Among the full sample, the program seems to have significant effect to the each household group, excluding the richest. (See Table 5-11) In the first (second and third) quartile, children that live in the BSM Senior recipient household are likely to dropout of school around 3.5 (1.7 and 3.6) percentage point. Compared to dropout rate in this sample, the BSM program has a significant effect to reduce dropout rate around 85.4% (65.9% and 204.5%) in the first (second and third) quartile, respectively. The large effect in the third quartile indicates that the richer seems to has no financial barrier at all in enrollment.

On the other hand, within sub sample, the BSM senior seems to have significant effect on reducing the probability of dropping out in each quartile, except the last quartile. Even though the sign of the marginal effect coefficient for this group is negative and potential to reduce the probability of dropping out of school. However, the children in the BSM household receiver at the first (second and third) quartile are 8.3 (4.2 and 7.0) percentage point less likely to dropout and overall it is significant at 1%. (see Table 5-14) The program seems meaningful for the poorest to cope the financial barrier of education. The reason is the poorest children in senior high school have the higher risk to dropout because of higher cost of education compared the other level. It also indicates that the program is capable to reduce dropout by around 63.8% (47.1% and 106.6%) of total dropout rate.

The reason why the BSM in primary and junior school has a smaller effect is because, nowadays in Indonesia, tuition fee for education up to the Junior School level is covered by the government. That results in heavier burden for

poor households with children older than Junior School level, that is the Senior High School level, because then they will have to pay for school tuition to be able to stay in school and continue their education. Unfortunately, I could not compare my result with other research in the same program because in Indonesia, the study about the impact of the BSM program using the national data is still rare and hard to find. In general, overall result shows that the program has a significant effect to reduce probability of dropping out school in different specifications and quartiles.

The probability of dropping out of school is also influenced by several observed variables. In all model specifications, household expenditure per capita has a negative and statistically significant coefficient, confirming the results from appendix 5. In all level education, increasing expenditure per capita will decrease the probability of dropping out of school for children in the poorest households and it is statistically significant at 99 percent confidence level. The higher expenditure means the higher income that households have. Therefore, the incapability to pay for education is one of the significant reasons for not continuing school.

Furthermore, the higher the level of education, the magnitude of probability seems to increase. This is reasonable, because the higher the level of education; the more expensive education cost that should be paid by the household. It means that, probability of dropping out of school in the first quartile is bigger in the upper level than in the primary school level. While, the higher quartile; the probability of dropout becomes smaller in different level of education. It means that there is evidence that the reason of dropping out of school is not only financial barrier, but also another reason. The evidence found that in Indonesia dropping out of school is also caused by a lack of student motivation on studying and excelling academically. This evidence is supported by Hammond et alia. (2007) who argue that low student achievement, repeating class or excess age, and often truant, was significantly associated with dropout.

Meanwhile, this paper also found that the probability of girls to dropout of school is higher than that of the boys'. This is characterized by the sign of the co-efficient in the estimation. For example, girls have bigger chance and statistically significant to dropout from school than male children within a household in first and second quartile. But, the probability is decreased as the wealth of the household is increased.. This evidence also applies in different level of education in this paper. It implies that, the wealthier the household, the equality between male and female children in schooling will increase. The poorest seems to prioritize the male children to stay in school rather than the female children.

Table 5-9. The Marginal Effect of BSM Primary program on dropping out of school (full sample)

| Spesification (s) Variable | Full Sample | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-----------------------------------|-------------|------------------|--------|------------|------------------|---------|------------|------------------|-------|-----------|------------------|-------|-----------|------------------|-------|
| | Full Sample | | | Quartile 1 | | | Quartile 2 | | | Quartile3 | | | Quartile4 | | |
| | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z |
| BSM Primary | -0.0037 | 0.0022 | 0.089* | -0.0089 | 0.0036 | 0.016** | -0.0022 | 0.0042 | 0.636 | 0.0073 | 0.0049 | 0.164 | -0.0061 | 0.0068 | 0.397 |
| Pseudo R-squared | 0.344 | | | 0.329 | | | 0.341 | | | 0.346 | | | 0.366 | | |
| Correctly classified | 93.63% | | | 91.66% | | | 93.59% | | | 94.63% | | | 96.20% | | |
| Sensitivity | 43.39% | | | 43.22% | | | 43.66% | | | 43.55% | | | 43.49% | | |
| Specifity | 98.54% | | | 98.12% | | | 98.52% | | | 98.75% | | | 99.15% | | |
| No.observation after Regression | 231128 | | | 74826 | | | 63455 | | | 53601 | | | 39246 | | |
| * p<0.10, ** p<0.05, *** p<0.01 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

Table 5-10. The Marginal Effect of BSM Junior program on dropping out of school (full sample)

| Variable \ Spesification (s) | Full Sample | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---------------------------------|-------------|------------------|----------|------------|------------------|---------|------------|------------------|-------|-----------|------------------|---------|-----------|------------------|-------|
| | Full Sample | | | Quartile 1 | | | Quartile 2 | | | Quartile3 | | | Quartile4 | | |
| | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z |
| BSM Junior | -0.0106 | 0.0034 | 0.002*** | -0.0125 | 0.0058 | 0.030** | -0.0074 | 0.0066 | 0.264 | -0.0193 | 0.0077 | 0.013** | -0.0145 | 0.0133 | 0.282 |
| Pseudo R-squared | 0.366 | | | 0.353 | | | 0.362 | | | 0.371 | | | 0.382 | | |
| Correctly classified | 93.93% | | | 91.97% | | | 93.93% | | | 95.07% | | | 96.47% | | |
| Sensitivity | 42.65% | | | 42.40% | | | 43.36% | | | 45.87% | | | 45.31% | | |
| Specifity | 98.95% | | | 98.59% | | | 98.92% | | | 99.05% | | | 99.34% | | |
| No.observation after Regression | 231128 | | | 74826 | | | 63455 | | | 53601 | | | 39246 | | |
| * p<0.10, ** p<0.05, *** p<0.01 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

Table 5-11. The Marginal Effect of BSM Senior program on dropping out of school (full sample)

| Variable \ Spesification (s) | Full Sample | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---------------------------------|-------------|------------------|----------|------------|------------------|----------|------------|------------------|---------|-----------|------------------|----------|-----------|------------------|-------|
| | Full Sample | | | Quartile 1 | | | Quartile 2 | | | Quartile3 | | | Quartile4 | | |
| | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z |
| <i>BSM Senior</i> | -0.0250 | 0.0043 | 0.000*** | -0.0353 | 0.0093 | 0.000*** | -0.0168 | 0.0073 | 0.022** | -0.0356 | 0.0085 | 0.000*** | -0.0136 | 0.0091 | 0.178 |
| Pseudo R-squared | 0.486 | | | 0.457 | | | 0.488 | | | 0.509 | | | 0.528 | | |
| Correctly classified | 94.08% | | | 92.05% | | | 94.15% | | | 95.25% | | | 96.74% | | |
| Sensitivity | 47.76% | | | 45.34% | | | 49.25% | | | 53.16% | | | 53.29% | | |
| Specifity | 98.61% | | | 98.29% | | | 98.58% | | | 98.65% | | | 99.17% | | |
| No.observation after Regression | 231128 | | | 74826 | | | 63455 | | | 53601 | | | 39246 | | |
| * p<0.10, ** p<0.05, *** p<0.01 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

(Author's Calculation using Susenas Core 2013)

Table 5-12. The Marginal Effect of BSM Primary program on dropping out of school (Sub Sample)

| Spesification (s) Variable | Sub Sample /cohort | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------|------------------|-------|------------|------------------|-------|------------|------------------|-------|-----------|------------------|----------|-----------|------------------|-------|
| | Sub Sample /cohort | | | Quartile 1 | | | Quartile 2 | | | Quartile3 | | | Quartile4 | | |
| | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z |
| BSM Primary | 0.0022 | 0.0017 | 0.186 | -0.0011 | 0.0031 | 0.420 | 0.0040 | 0.0032 | 0.191 | 0.0092 | 0.0033 | 0.010*** | 0.0023 | 0.0041 | 0.599 |
| Pseudo R-squared | 0.338 | | | 0.318 | | | 0.33 | | | 0.346 | | | 0.352 | | |
| Correctly classified | 95.74% | | | 93.76% | | | 95.89% | | | 97.09% | | | 98.05% | | |
| Sensitivity | 37.76% | | | 38.28% | | | 37.84% | | | 39.60% | | | 37.80% | | |
| Specifity | 99.35% | | | 99.00% | | | 99.33% | | | 99.53% | | | 99.67% | | |
| No.observation after Regression | 178058 | | | 62402 | | | 49237 | | | 39245 | | | 27116 | | |
| * p<0.10, ** p<0.05, *** p<0.01 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

Table 5-13. The Marginal Effect of BSM Junior program on dropping out of school (Sub Sample)

| Variable \ Spesification (s) | Sub Sample /cohort | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---------------------------------|--------------------|------------------|----------|------------|------------------|---------|------------|------------------|-------|-----------|------------------|-------|-----------|------------------|-------|
| | Sub Sample /cohort | | | Quartile 1 | | | Quartile 2 | | | Quartile3 | | | Quartile4 | | |
| | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z |
| <i>BSM Junior</i> | -0.0120 | 0.0037 | 0.001*** | -0.0122 | 0.0066 | 0.046** | -0.0168 | 0.0071 | 0.024 | -0.011 | 0.007 | 0.134 | -0.0071 | 0.0123 | 0.517 |
| Pseudo R-squared | 0.367 | | | 0.350 | | | 0.358 | | | 0.376 | | | 0.384 | | |
| Correctly classified | 93.64% | | | 91.18% | | | 93.76% | | | 95.40% | | | 96.94% | | |
| Sensitivity | 37.45% | | | 39.67% | | | 37.40% | | | 37.29% | | | 32.98% | | |
| Specifity | 99.12% | | | 98.56% | | | 99.20% | | | 99.42% | | | 99.63% | | |
| No.observation after Regression | 107731 | | | 38245 | | | 29574 | | | 23438 | | | 16410 | | |
| * p<0.10, ** p<0.05, *** p<0.01 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

Table 5-14. The Marginal Effect of BSM Senior program on dropping out of school (Sub Sample)

| Spesification (s) Variable | Sub Sample /cohort | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------|------------------|----------|------------|------------------|----------|------------|------------------|----------|-----------|------------------|----------|-----------|------------------|-------|
| | Sub Sample /cohort | | | Quartile 1 | | | Quartile 2 | | | Quartile3 | | | Quartile4 | | |
| | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z |
| BSM Senior | -0.0560 | 0.0077 | 0.000*** | -0.0828 | 0.0156 | 0.000*** | -0.0417 | 0.0132 | 0.002*** | -0.0698 | 0.0148 | 0.000*** | -0.0310 | 0.0182 | 0.121 |
| Pseudo R-squared | 0.405 | | | 0.377 | | | 0.405 | | | 0.422 | | | 0.443 | | |
| Correctly classified | 88.84% | | | 85.65% | | | 88.92% | | | 90.64% | | | 93.19% | | |
| Sensitivity | 50.53% | | | 50.00% | | | 52.31% | | | 55.97% | | | 55.38% | | |
| Specifity | 97.48% | | | 96.44% | | | 97.34% | | | 97.34% | | | 98.19% | | |
| No.observation after Regression | 91858 | | | 29773 | | | 25118 | | | 21428 | | | 15538 | | |
| * p<0.10, ** p<0.05, *** p<0.01 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

(Author's Calculation using Susenas Core 2013)

In this paper, it is found that the more children spend their time in the labor market, the bigger their probability of dropping out of school. For different specification and different quartile, this result is statistically significant. The evidence shows that the poorest has a bigger probability on dropping out school. The children in the poorest household are usually involved in the labor market in order to help their family financially. Being at work constantly has impacted their school attendance, making them miss school on a frequent basis. Certainly, this influences their academic performances and in the end can result in increased risk of dropping out of school.

In particular, the risk of dropping out school also relates to income constraint within the household. The bigger number of working household members implies a larger shared income within the household that could reduce the probability of dropping out school. Additional income collected from multiple family members could alleviate financial problems within the household. This paper shows that the increasing number of working household members will decrease the probability of dropping out school and it is statistically significant in all level education and different specifications. This evidence is followed by the other observed variable related to additional income. This observed variable such as receiving other scholarship from the government and receiving the other social safety net program (PKH) could help the household to cope the increasing education cost. The strong evidence that income influences the risk of dropping out of school has been proven in this paper.

The other determinant of school dropout is the head of household. It is found and has been described in this paper that in general, the lower the education level of the head of household, the more likely it is that the children in that household will dropout of school. The evidence applies statistically significant in different specification and all level education. The parents with lower education mostly did not make any effort to persuade their children to stay in school. They also lend less attention to children's school records, thus, less educated parents contribute to higher probability of children's school dropout.

In addition, there is no definite evidence that status of working, working field of parents and living in a female-headed household has an important role in determining the dropping out of school using this data. Overall, the BSM program has a significant impact in reducing the probability of children dropping out of school. The program seems valuable for the poorest since the poorest has the highest barrier to cope with education cost.²⁶ The small coverage and the leakage of the program is due to several reasons. Mostly report said that the problem of small coverage caused by lack of the program socialization and low performance of the distribution. According to the minister of Ministry of Development Planning (BAPPENAS,2013), until early November 2013, the

²⁶ The education cost for junior and senior high school is approximately 30 percent of household expenditure. (Gusti 2013)

distribution of the BSM is relatively slow and only 40-45 percent from the IDR.7,5 trillion²⁷ BSM's budgets already distributed to the beneficiaries (Satyagraha 2013).²⁸ The issue of targeting accuracy has also become a source of leakage in the program's implementation. The TNP2K's coordinator stated that BSM primary and junior are only able to reach the poor and vulnerable households with primary school age children as much as 4%. While, the level and scope of BSM for households with school-aged children in senior high school is even less than 2% (Gusti 2013).²⁹ Thus, with the new mechanism and using unified data base to determine the eligible household is expected to reduce the leakage of the program. But, this mechanism needs the transparency and accountability of the stakeholder³⁰ to avoid the program leakage. The improvement of the timeliness of the distribution of BSM will also help the poorer students to continue their schooling and the effectiveness of the program. World Bank suggested that the program could be more valuable for poor and vulnerable household if the program improved in term of targeting, socialization and revising the benefit package. (World Bank 2012a).

²⁷ The target in 2013 is 15,5 million households and 16,6 million children in age between 7 to 18 years old. (BAPPENAS 2013)

²⁸<http://www.antaranews.com/berita/403315/bappenas-penyialuran-bantuan-siswa-miskin-relatif-lambat> (accessed 2 July,2015)

²⁹ (<http://www.ugm.ac.id/en/berita/7869pemerintah.evaluasi.program.penanggulangan.kemiskinan>) (accessed 2 July,2015)

³⁰ Institution responsible for the program implementation (TNP2K, MoEC, MoRA, school's committee, and the third party such as Bank and PT.POS)

Chapter 6

Conclusion

Since 2008, the BSM program has served as a complement to the BOS program as social safety net programs in the education sector. Both of these programs aim to give the same opportunity to poor students to continue their education until upper level without having to face financial barriers. Using Susenas core 2013, this paper aims to investigate the issue of targeting, whether the BSM is well targeted or not. Further, it also analyses the issue of the effect of the BSM on reducing school dropout rate. The issue of targeting in this paper shows that there are substantial inclusion and exclusion errors. The analysis shows that between 50 to 70 percent of households who receive the BSM are not in the eligible category – that is, the poorest 25% of households and only a small share of eligible households (1 to 6%, depending on the level of education) receive the BSM. The high under coverage rate is due to lack of funds while the high leakage is due to lack of monitoring and lack of information on eligibility.

With regard to its effect, the analysis shows that the BSM program has substantial and statistically significant effects on reducing dropout. Specifically, among the poorest 25% of households, the program works towards reducing dropout rate by around 21.8%, 29.2% and 85.4% in primary, junior and senior high school level, respectively.

The children who live in household that receive the BSM program in primary school have the probability of dropping out 0.37-0.89 percent less than the children who live in the household without the program. The BSM junior and BSM senior have a bigger impact than BSM primary, for they are capable of reducing the probability of drop-out from 1.06 percent to 1.93 percent of households with BSM Junior and from 1.68 to 3.5 percent for household with BSM senior compared to household without the program at all. The program seems to have a potential effect to decrease the dropout rate approximately 4.26%, 11.7%, and 24.26% of total dropout for children with BSM primary, junior, and senior recipient, respectively.

Overall, the BSM has a meaningful effect on eligible households in terms of preventing dropout from school. The effect is largest at the high school level and the program prevents the poorest children from the high risk of dropping out of school due to the high cost of high school education in Indonesia.

To conclude, the BSM program clearly helps the poorest 25% or eligible households face a reduced risk of dropping out of school. However, more accurate targeting would greatly improve the program's effectiveness.

Words Account: 16521

References

- AusAID, World Bank and Asian Development Bank (2012) 'Education for all : Or those just Easier to Reach', ADDC Bulletin, 13th February 2012.
- Australia: RESULTS International (Australia). Accessed 25 April 2015
<<http://www.results.org.au/wp-content/uploads/2014/09/RESULTS-Education-for-All-Report-2012-3.pdf>>
- Adato, M. and L. Bassett (2009) 'Social Protection to Support Vulnerable Children and Families: The Potential of Cash Transfers to Protect Education, Health and Nutrition', *AIDS Care* 21(S1): 60-75.
- Arze del Granado, F Javier, W. Fengler, A. Ragatz and E. Yavuz (2007) 'Investing in Indonesia's Education: Allocation, Equity, and Efficiency of Public Expenditures', *World Bank Policy Research Working Paper* (4329).
- Baker, Judy L.; Burger, Nicholas; Glick, Peter; Perez-Arce, Francisco; Rabonovich, Lisa; Rana, Yashodhara; Srinivasan, Sinduja; Yoong, Joanne (2013). *Indonesia - Urban poverty and program review*. Washington DC : World Bank. Accessed 25 April 2015
<<http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/2013/01/18064551/indonesia-urban-poverty-program-review>>.
- Barham, T., K. Macours and J.A. Maluccio (2013) , *More schooling and more learning?: Effects of a three-year conditional cash transfer program in nicaragua after 10 years* .
- Becker, G.S. (2009) *Human Capital: A Theoretical and Empirical Analysis, with Special Reference to Education*. University of Chicago Press.
- Bedi, A.S. and A. Garg (2000) 'The Effectiveness of Private Versus Public Schools: The Case of Indonesia', *Journal of Development Economics* 61(2): 463-494.
- Cameron, L. (2009) 'Can a Public Scholarship Program Successfully Reduce School Drop-Outs in a Time of Economic Crisis? Evidence from Indonesia', *Economics of Education Review* 28(3): 308-317.

- Cascio, E.U., N. Gordon and S. Reber (2013) 'Local Responses to Federal Grants: Evidence from the Introduction of Title I in the South', *American Economic Journal: Economic Policy* 5(3): 126-159
- Coady, D., M. Grosh and J. Hoddinott (2004) 'Targeting Outcomes Redux', *The World Bank Research Observer* 19(1): 61-85.
- Corby, N. and M. Rice (2009). Banking on Education?. *Brookvale, RESULTS International Australia*. Accessed 15 April 2015
- Cook, S. and N. Kabeer (2011) *Social Protection as Development Policy: Asian Perspectives*. Routledge.
- Dee, T.S. and J. Levine (2004) 'The Fate of New Funding: Evidence from Massachusetts' Education Finance Reforms', *Educational Evaluation and Policy Analysis* 26(3): 199-215.
- Devereux, S. (1999) 'Targeting Transfers: Innovative Solutions to Familiar Problems', *IDS Bulletin* 30(2): 61-74. Accessed 21 April 2015
<<http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1759-5436.1999.mp30002007.x/pdf>>
- Dumauli, M.T. (2015) 'Estimate of the Private Return on Education in Indonesia: Evidence from Sibling Data', *International Journal of Educational Development* 42: 14-24.
- Fernald, L.C., P.J. Gertler and L.M. Neufeld (2008) 'Role of Cash in Conditional Cash Transfer Programmes for Child Health, Growth, and Development: An Analysis of Mexico's Oportunidades', *The Lancet* 371(9615): 828-837.
- Filmer, D. and N. Schady (2011) 'Does More Cash in Conditional Cash Transfer Programs always Lead to Larger Impacts on School Attendance?', *Journal of Development Economics* 96(1): 150-157.
- Fisher, R.C. and L.E. Papke (2000) 'Local Government Responses to Education Grants', *National Tax Journal* : 153-168.
- Fiszbein, Ariel; Schady, Norbert; Ferreira, Francisco H.G.; Grosh, Margaret; Keleher, Niall; Olinto, Pedro; Skoufias, Emmanuel. 2009. *Conditional cash transfers : reducing present and future poverty*. A World Bank policy research report. Washington, DC: World Bank. Accessed 21 April 2015

- <<http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/2009/01/10298306/conditional-cash-transfers-reducing-present-future-poverty>>
- Gentilini, Ugo; Honorati, Maddalena; Yemtsov, Ruslan (2014) *The state of social safety nets 2014*. Washington, DC : World Bank Group.
- <http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/2014/05/19487568/state-social-safety-nets-2014> Accessed 1 May 2015
- <<https://openknowledge.worldbank.org/bitstream/handle/10986/18376/879840WP0FINAL00Box385208B00PUBLIC0.pdf?sequence=1>>.
- Glewwe, P. and A.L. Kassouf (2012) 'The Impact of the Bolsa Escola/Familia Conditional Cash Transfer Program on Enrollment, Dropout Rates and Grade Promotion in Brazil', *Journal of Development Economics* 97(2): 505-517.
- Grosh, M.E. (1994) *Administering Targeted Social Programs in Latin America: From Platitudes to Practice*. Vol. 94. World Bank Publications.
- Gusti. (2013) 'Pemerintah Evaluasi Program Penanggulangan Kemiskinan'. Government Evaluated Poverty Reduction Program.www.ugm.ac.id (press release, 3 june)
- <<https://ugm.ac.id/id/berita/7869-pemerintah.evaluasi.program.penanggulangan.kemiskinan>>
- Hammond, C., D. Linton, J. Smink and S. Drew (2007) 'Dropout Risk Factors and Exemplary Programs: A Technical Report.', *National Dropout Prevention Center/Network (NDPC/N)*.
- Himaz, R. and H. Aturupane (2015) 'Returns to Education in Sri Lanka: A Pseudo-Panel Approach', *Education Economics* (ahead-of-print): 1-12.
- Hoddinott, J. (1999) 'Targeting: Principles and Practice', *Technical Guide* 9. Accessed 21 May 2015 < <http://rmportal.net/framelib/targeting-principles-and-practice.pdf>>
- Howell, F and Larasati, Dyah (2014) 'Bantuan Siswa Miskin (BSM): Indonesian Cash Transfer Programme for Poor Students'. International policy centre for inclusive growth. Research Brief: ISSN 2358-1379. Accessed 20 February 2015. <http://www.ipc-undp.org/pub/eng/PRB46_BSM_Indonesian_Cash_Transfer_Programme_for_Poor_Students.pdf>

- Kenayathulla, H.B. (2013) 'Higher Levels of Education for Higher Private Returns: New Evidence from Malaysia', *International Journal of Educational Development* 33(4): 380-393.
- Kharisma, B. (2011) 'Can A School Operational Assistance Program (BOS) Reduce School Dropouts during the Post-Rising Fuel Prices in Indonesia? Evidence from Indonesia'. >
- Kolinug, A., S. Simanjuntak and T.D. Kaunang (2015) 'Kajian Kebijakan Bantuan Studi Terhadap Hasil Belajar IPA Biologi Siswa Yang Kurang Mampu Di SMP Negeri 3 Ratahan. Study of Financial Aid Policy for Poor Student on Biology's Test Score in SMP Negeri 3 Ratahan', *JSME MIPA UNIMA* 3(3) (mimeo)
- Kwon, H. and W. Kim (2015) 'The Evolution of Cash Transfers in Indonesia: Policy Transfer and National Adaptation', *Asia & the Pacific Policy Studies* .
- Mincer, J. (1974) 'Schooling, Experience, and Earnings. Human Behavior & Social Institutions no. 2.'.
- Oosterbeek, H., J. Ponce and N. Schady (2008) 'The Impact of Cash Transfers on School Enrollment: Evidence from Ecuador', *Available at SSRN* 1118249
- Ponce, J. and A.S. Bedi (2010) 'The impact of a Cash Transfer Program on Cognitive Achievement: The Bono De Desarrollo Humano of Ecuador', *Economics of Education Review* 29(1): 116-125.
- Psacharopoulos, G. and H.A. Patrinos* (2004) 'Returns to Investment in Education: A further Update', *Education economics* 12(2): 111-134.
- Satriawan, E. (2013) 'Poverty alleviation in Indonesia: Challenges and current reforms', International Conference on 'Poverty and Inequality in Asia', Bali, . Accessed 1 April 2015.
- <<http://adbi.adb.org/files/2013.05.07.cpp.sess2.2.poverty.alleviation.in.donesia.pdf>>
- Satriawan, E. (Image)(2013) Accessed 1 April 2015.
- <<http://adbi.adb.org/files/2013.05.07.cpp.sess2.2.poverty.alleviation.in.donesia.pdf>

- Satyagraha. (2013) 'BAPPENAS: penyaluran bantuan siswa miskin relative lambat'. BAPPENAS: distribution of aid to poor students is relatively slow ' *www.antaranews.com* (press release, 2 November).
- <<http://www.antaranews.com/berita/403315/bappenas-penyaluran-bantuan-siswa-miskin-relatif-lambat>>
- Schady, N., M.C. Araujo, X. Peña and L.F. López-Calva (2008) 'Cash Transfers, Conditions, and School Enrollment in Ecuador [with Comments]', *Economía* : 43-77.
- Schultz, T.W. (1961) 'Investment in Human Capital', *The American Economic Review* : 1-17.
- Sen, Amartya Kumar (1999), 'Introduction: Development as Freedom,' in *Development as Freedom*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, pp. 3-12 [10 pages].
- Sparrow, R. (2007) 'Protecting Education for the Poor in Times of Crisis: An Evaluation of a Scholarship Programme in Indonesia*', *Oxford Bulletin of Economics and Statistics* 69(1): 99-122.
- Sumarto, S. 2006 'Social Safety Nets-Indonesia' Policy Brief 5 (2006). Overseas Development Institute 2005
- Suprastowo, P. (2015) 'Kontribusi Bantuan Siswa Miskin Terhadap Keberlangsungan Dan Keberlanjutan Pendidikan Siswa' Contributions of Students Aid Program Towards Sustainability and Continuity of Students' Education', *Jurnal Pendidikan dan Kebudayaan* 20(2). Accessed 20 june 2015
- <<http://litbang.kemdikbud.go.id/sekretariat/jurnaldikbud/juni2014/1.%20philip.pdf>>
- Suryadarma, D., A. Suryahadi and S. Sumarto (2006) *Causes of Low Secondary School Enrollment in Indonesia*. SMERU Research Institute
- TNP2K (n.d) 'Cash Transfer for Poor Students (BSM)'. Accessed 15 April 2015 <<http://www.tnp2k.go.id/en/frequently-asked-questions-faqs/cluster-i-2/cash-transfers-for-poor-students-bsm/>>.
- TNP2K (n.d) 'Cash Transfer for Poor Students (BSM)'. Accessed 15 April 2015. <<http://www.tnp2k.go.id/en/data-indicators/unified-database-1/>>

TNP2K (Image) (n.d.). Accessed 15 April 2015.

<<http://www.tnp2k.go.id/en/data-indicators/unified-database-1/>>

TNP2K (n.d) 'Menjangkau Masyarakat Miskin dan Rentan serta Mengurangi Kesenjangan'. Reaching the Poor and Vulnerable and Reduce Inequality ' Accessed 15 April 2015.

<http://www.tnp2k.go.id/images/uploads/downloads/Binder%20PARAN%20HASIL%20KERJA%20TNP2K___OK%20LOWRISE%20send%20email%20130814%20reduce.pdf>

Ulfah, M. and P. Astuti (2013) 'Evaluasi Pelaksanaan Program Beasiswa Miskin (Bsm-sma/smk) Di Smk Asshodihiyah Semarang. Poor Scholarship Program Implementation Evaluation (Bsm-sma / smk) In SMK Asshodihiyah Semarang', *Journal of Politic and Government Studies* 2(4): 76-85.

World Bank. 2012. *Raskin subsidized rice delivery*. Social assistance program and public expenditure review ; no. 3; Public expenditure review (PER). Washington, DC: World Bank. Accessed 15 April 2015
<http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/2012/02/15893857/raskin-subsidized-rice-delivery>

World Bank (2012a) *Targeting poor and vulnerable households in Indonesia*. Public expenditure review (PER)' Washington, DC: World Bank. Accessed 15 April 2015
<<http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/2012/01/15879773/targeting-poor-vulnerable-households-indonesia>>.

World Bank (Image) (2012a) Accessed 15 April 2015
<<http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/2012/01/15879773/targeting-poor-vulnerable-households-indonesia>>.

World Bank (2012b) *Bantuan Siswa Miskin cash transfers for poor students*. Public expenditure review (PER); Social assistance program and public expenditure review; no. 5. Washington, DC: World Bank. . Accessed 15 April 2015
<<http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/2012/02/15893925/bantuan-siswa-miskin-cash-transfers-poor-students>>.

World Bank (2014) *Equity, access, and success in higher education*. Policy brief.
Washington, DC : World Bank Group. Accessed 15 April 2015
<[http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/2014/05/19790264/eq
uity-access-success-higher-education](http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/2014/05/19790264/eq
uity-access-success-higher-education)>.

‘Ministry of Education and Cultural’ (2012). Accessed 25 April 2015
<<http://kemdikbud.go.id/kemdikbud/berita/784>>.

Appendix

Appendix 1. Summary Statistics – Household’s Characteristics of Household who has children 7-18 years old.

| Variable | Obs | Mean | Std. Dev. | Min | Max |
|--|--------|----------|-----------|-----|-----|
| BSM_Primary | 196262 | 0.029654 | 0.169632 | 0 | 1 |
| BSM_Junior | 196262 | 0.010792 | 0.103321 | 0 | 1 |
| BSM_Senior | 196262 | 0.006384 | 0.079647 | 0 | 1 |
| eligibility /quartile1/the 25 % poorest group | 196262 | 0.25256 | 0.434482 | 0 | 1 |
| quartile2 / 25-50% | 196262 | 0.250099 | 0.433071 | 0 | 1 |
| quartile3/50.1-75% | 196262 | 0.252143 | 0.434244 | 0 | 1 |
| quartile4 / 75.1-100% | 196262 | 0.245198 | 0.430206 | 0 | 1 |
| OTHER SCHOLARSHIP FROM GOV, 1=YES,0=NO | 196262 | 0.009712 | 0.098068 | 0 | 1 |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | 196262 | 0.011933 | 0.108585 | 0 | 1 |
| has PKH card but cant show it (1=yes) | 196262 | 0.005049 | 0.07088 | 0 | 1 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 196262 | 0.001488 | 0.038544 | 0 | 1 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 196262 | 0.98153 | 0.134645 | 0 | 1 |
| there is a child (7-18 years old) who is disable within HH | 196262 | 0.005304 | 0.072636 | 0 | 1 |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH,1=yes,0=no | 196262 | 0.694572 | 0.46059 | 0 | 1 |
| number of child (7-12 years old) within HH | 196262 | 0.997565 | 0.795669 | 0 | 5 |
| there is a child (7-12 years old) within HH | 196262 | 0.728445 | 0.444763 | 0 | 1 |
| number of child (13-15 years old) within HH | 196262 | 0.489397 | 0.604221 | 0 | 4 |
| there is a child (13-15 years old) within HH | 196262 | 0.434037 | 0.495631 | 0 | 1 |
| number of child (16-18 years old) within HH | 196262 | 0.433426 | 0.588907 | 0 | 5 |
| there is a child (16-18 years old) within HH | 196262 | 0.385291 | 0.486665 | 0 | 1 |
| HH has child not in school (7-12 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 196262 | 0.024518 | 0.154652 | 0 | 1 |
| HH has child not in school (13-15 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 196262 | 0.048639 | 0.215113 | 0 | 1 |
| HH has child not in school (16-18 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 196262 | 0.089268 | 0.285132 | 0 | 1 |
| Female headed household | 196262 | 0.149092 | 0.35618 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 182060 | 0.211765 | 0.408561 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 182060 | 0.320301 | 0.466594 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 182060 | 0.159288 | 0.365946 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | 182060 | 0.23272 | 0.422566 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= university | 182060 | 0.075926 | 0.26488 | 0 | 1 |
| HHH Self-employed | 173734 | 0.264491 | 0.441063 | 0 | 1 |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | 173734 | 0.269832 | 0.443874 | 0 | 1 |
| employee | 173734 | 0.301616 | 0.458961 | 0 | 1 |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 173734 | 0.104965 | 0.306509 | 0 | 1 |
| HHHwork_agri | 196262 | 0.405417 | 0.490974 | 0 | 1 |
| HHHwork_service | 196262 | 0.02433 | 0.154071 | 0 | 1 |
| BIKE | 196262 | 0.324128 | 0.468049 | 0 | 1 |
| MOTORBIKE | 196262 | 0.638606 | 0.480406 | 0 | 1 |
| AC | 196262 | 0.043916 | 0.204908 | 0 | 1 |
| LPG | 196262 | 0.130132 | 0.33645 | 0 | 1 |
| REFRIGERATOR | 196262 | 0.378627 | 0.485046 | 0 | 1 |
| CAR | 196262 | 0.076138 | 0.26522 | 0 | 1 |
| roof-tile | 196262 | 0.388195 | 0.487341 | 0 | 1 |
| roof-iron sheet | 196262 | 0.467966 | 0.498974 | 0 | 1 |
| roof-asbestos | 196262 | 0.05593 | 0.229788 | 0 | 1 |
| wall-concrete | 196262 | 0.600091 | 0.489881 | 0 | 1 |
| wall-wood | 196262 | 0.316251 | 0.465013 | 0 | 1 |
| floor- not soil | 196262 | 0.927811 | 0.258802 | 0 | 1 |
| own_toilete | 196262 | 0.68272 | 0.465419 | 0 | 1 |
| share_toilet | 196262 | 0.10888 | 0.311489 | 0 | 1 |
| no_toilet | 196262 | 0.171077 | 0.376578 | 0 | 1 |
| electricity-PLN | 196262 | 0.86649 | 0.340126 | 0 | 1 |
| electricity-non PLN | 196262 | 0.058244 | 0.234204 | 0 | 1 |
| electricity-torch | 196262 | 0.056389 | 0.230672 | 0 | 1 |
| house-own | 196262 | 0.820368 | 0.383882 | 0 | 1 |
| house-rent | 196262 | 0.029736 | 0.169858 | 0 | 1 |
| house-lease | 196262 | 0.033328 | 0.179492 | 0 | 1 |
| house-free lease | 196262 | 0.078818 | 0.269455 | 0 | 1 |
| water branded recycled | 196262 | 0.180657 | 0.384734 | 0 | 1 |
| water piped meter | 196262 | 0.100972 | 0.301293 | 0 | 1 |
| water pump | 196262 | 0.120166 | 0.325156 | 0 | 1 |
| water protected/well | 196262 | 0.217597 | 0.412613 | 0 | 1 |
| protected spring water | 196262 | 0.109277 | 0.311988 | 0 | 1 |
| fuel cook-LPG | 196262 | 0.462183 | 0.498569 | 0 | 1 |
| fuel cook-kerosene | 196262 | 0.110928 | 0.314044 | 0 | 1 |
| fuel cook-wood | 196262 | 0.397825 | 0.48945 | 0 | 1 |
| toilet=tank | 196262 | 0.611575 | 0.487393 | 0 | 1 |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 196262 | 0.138239 | 0.345151 | 0 | 1 |
| toilet=pithole | 196262 | 0.15594 | 0.362799 | 0 | 1 |
| water drinking-buy | 196262 | 0.303212 | 0.459647 | 0 | 1 |
| water drinking-not buy | 196262 | 0.608523 | 0.488082 | 0 | 1 |
| region=java&bali | 196262 | 0.351179 | 0.47734 | 0 | 1 |
| region=sumatera | 196262 | 0.28867 | 0.453145 | 0 | 1 |
| region=kalimantan | 196262 | 0.098807 | 0.298403 | 0 | 1 |
| region=sulawesi | 196262 | 0.128206 | 0.33432 | 0 | 1 |
| region=nusa tenggara, papua, maluku | 196262 | 0.133138 | 0.339725 | 0 | 1 |
| 1=rural,0=urban | 196262 | 0.574029 | 0.494491 | 0 | 1 |

Appendix 2. Summary Statistics – Household's Characteristics of BSM recipient and non-recipient

| Household's Characteristic of BSM recipient & non recipient in full sample (Mean) | | |
|--|----------------------|----------------------|
| Variable(s) | BSM Recipient | Non-recipient |
| eligibility /quartile1/the 25 % poorest group | 0.446 | 0.243 |
| quartile2 / 25-50% | 0.295 | 0.248 |
| quartile3/50.1-75% | 0.189 | 0.255 |
| quartile4 / 75.1-100% | 0.070 | 0.254 |
| OTHER SCHOLARSHIP FROM GOV, 1=YES,0=NO | 0.016 | 0.009 |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | 0.058 | 0.010 |
| has PKH card but cant show it (1=yes) | 0.023 | 0.004 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 0.005 | 0.001 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 0.914 | 0.985 |
| there is a child (7-18 years old) who is disable within HH | 0.005 | 0.005 |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH,1=yes,0=no | 0.698 | 0.694 |
| number of child (7-12 years old) within HH | 0.969 | 0.999 |
| there is a child (7-12 years old) within HH | 0.724 | 0.729 |
| number of child (13-15 years old) within HH | 0.476 | 0.490 |
| there is a child (13-15 years old) within HH | 0.424 | 0.435 |
| number of child (16-18 years old) within HH | 0.430 | 0.434 |
| there is a child (16-18 years old) within HH | 0.380 | 0.386 |
| HH has child not in school (7-12 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.026 | 0.024 |
| HH has child not in school (13-15 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.044 | 0.049 |
| HH has child not in school (16-18 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.085 | 0.090 |
| Female headed household | 0.132 | 0.150 |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 0.270 | 0.209 |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 0.386 | 0.317 |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 0.165 | 0.159 |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | 0.162 | 0.236 |
| level educ HHH= university | 0.017 | 0.079 |
| HHH Self-employed | 0.270 | 0.264 |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | 0.316 | 0.267 |
| employee | 0.220 | 0.306 |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 0.161 | 0.102 |
| HHHwork_agri | 0.495 | 0.401 |
| HHHwork_service | 0.010 | 0.025 |

Appendix 2. Summary Statistics – Household's Characteristics of BSM recipient and non-recipient (cont.)

| Household's Characteristic of BSM recipient & non recipient in full sample (Mean) | | |
|--|----------------------|----------------------|
| Variable(s) | BSM Recipient | Non-recipient |
| BIKE | 0.316 | 0.325 |
| MOTORBIKE | 0.536 | 0.644 |
| AC | 0.005 | 0.046 |
| LPG | 0.040 | 0.135 |
| REFRIGERATOR | 0.211 | 0.387 |
| CAR | 0.013 | 0.079 |
| roof-tile | 0.342 | 0.390 |
| roof-iron sheet | 0.499 | 0.466 |
| roof-asbestos | 0.056 | 0.056 |
| wall-concrete | 0.484 | 0.606 |
| wall-wood | 0.358 | 0.314 |
| floor- not soil | 0.888 | 0.930 |
| own_toilete | 0.552 | 0.689 |
| share_toilet | 0.126 | 0.108 |
| no_toilet | 0.262 | 0.167 |
| electricity-PLN | 0.830 | 0.868 |
| electricity-non PLN | 0.067 | 0.058 |
| electricity-torch | 0.090 | 0.055 |
| house-own | 0.850 | 0.819 |
| house-rent | 0.020 | 0.030 |
| house-lease | 0.018 | 0.034 |
| house-free lease | 0.089 | 0.078 |
| water branded recycled | 0.122 | 0.184 |
| water piped meter | 0.087 | 0.102 |
| water pump | 0.103 | 0.121 |
| water protected/well | 0.253 | 0.216 |
| protected spring water | 0.154 | 0.107 |
| fuel cook-LPG | 0.318 | 0.469 |
| fuel cook-kerosene | 0.088 | 0.112 |
| fuel cook-wood | 0.583 | 0.389 |
| toilet=tank | 0.468 | 0.619 |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 0.185 | 0.136 |
| toilet=pithole | 0.204 | 0.154 |
| water drinking-buy | 0.216 | 0.308 |
| water drinking-not buy | 0.707 | 0.604 |
| region=java&bali | 0.297 | 0.354 |
| region=sumatera | 0.286 | 0.289 |
| region=kalimantan | 0.052 | 0.101 |
| region=sulawesi | 0.159 | 0.127 |
| region=nusa tenggara, papua, maluku | 0.206 | 0.130 |
| 1=rural,0=urban | 0.679 | 0.569 |
| No. Observation | 9191 | 187071 |

Appendix 2-1. Summary Statistics – Household’s Characteristics of BSM recipient based on type of program

| Household's Characteristic of BSM recipient based on type of program (in full sample) | | | |
|---|----------------------|--------|--------|
| Variable(s) | BSM Recipient (Mean) | | |
| | Primary | Junior | Senior |
| eligibility /quartile1/the 25 % poorest group | 0.495 | 0.406 | 0.289 |
| quartile2 / 25-50% | 0.292 | 0.304 | 0.298 |
| quartile3/50.1-75% | 0.160 | 0.215 | 0.278 |
| quartile4 / 75.1-100% | 0.053 | 0.076 | 0.136 |
| OTHER SCHOLARSHIP FROM GOV, 1=YES,0=NO | 0.017 | 0.015 | 0.014 |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | 0.064 | 0.066 | 0.021 |
| has PKH card but cant show it (1=yes) | 0.028 | 0.021 | 0.004 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 0.006 | 0.005 | 0.003 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 0.903 | 0.908 | 0.972 |
| there is a child (7-18 years old) who is disable within HH | 0.005 | 0.006 | 0.006 |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH,1=yes,0=no | 0.699 | 0.686 | 0.717 |
| number of child (7-12 years old) within HH | 0.963 | 0.962 | 1.008 |
| there is a child (7-12 years old) within HH | 0.724 | 0.719 | 0.731 |
| number of child (13-15 years old) within HH | 0.473 | 0.478 | 0.488 |
| there is a child (13-15 years old) within HH | 0.424 | 0.421 | 0.433 |
| number of child (16-18 years old) within HH | 0.428 | 0.448 | 0.410 |
| there is a child (16-18 years old) within HH | 0.379 | 0.389 | 0.374 |
| HH has child not in school (7-12 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.026 | 0.023 | 0.034 |
| HH has child not in school (13-15 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.044 | 0.046 | 0.039 |
| HH has child not in school (16-18 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.085 | 0.089 | 0.073 |
| Female headed household | 0.113 | 0.161 | 0.172 |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 0.277 | 0.268 | 0.241 |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 0.398 | 0.380 | 0.342 |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 0.159 | 0.171 | 0.186 |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | 0.153 | 0.163 | 0.202 |
| level educ HHH= university | 0.013 | 0.017 | 0.030 |
| HHH Self-employed | 0.265 | 0.285 | 0.267 |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | 0.323 | 0.307 | 0.297 |
| employee | 0.220 | 0.203 | 0.250 |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 0.158 | 0.174 | 0.153 |
| HHHwork_agri | 0.519 | 0.478 | 0.413 |
| HHHwork_service | 0.007 | 0.012 | 0.018 |

Appendix 2-1. Summary Statistics – Household’s Characteristics of BSM recipient based on type of program (cont.)

| Household's Characteristic of BSM recipient based on type of program (in full sample) | | | |
|---|----------------------|-------------|-------------|
| Variable(s) | BSM Recipient (Mean) | | |
| | Primary | Junior | Senior |
| BIKE | 0.309 | 0.323 | 0.337 |
| MOTORBIKE | 0.495 | 0.575 | 0.658 |
| AC | 0.005 | 0.005 | 0.007 |
| LPG | 0.032 | 0.047 | 0.062 |
| REFRIGERATOR | 0.181 | 0.238 | 0.304 |
| CAR | 0.010 | 0.016 | 0.022 |
| roof-tile | 0.329 | 0.364 | 0.362 |
| roof-iron sheet | 0.495 | 0.503 | 0.512 |
| roof-asbestos | 0.057 | 0.048 | 0.064 |
| wall-concrete | 0.452 | 0.510 | 0.585 |
| wall-wood | 0.368 | 0.351 | 0.322 |
| floor- not soil | 0.874 | 0.905 | 0.922 |
| own_toilete | 0.518 | 0.586 | 0.654 |
| share_toilet | 0.127 | 0.128 | 0.115 |
| no_toilet | 0.291 | 0.232 | 0.180 |
| electricity-PLN | 0.792 | 0.880 | 0.923 |
| electricity-non PLN | 0.081 | 0.050 | 0.033 |
| electricity-torch | 0.113 | 0.062 | 0.034 |
| house-own | 0.855 | 0.854 | 0.819 |
| house-rent | 0.017 | 0.025 | 0.029 |
| house-lease | 0.016 | 0.019 | 0.029 |
| house-free lease | 0.088 | 0.082 | 0.104 |
| water branded recycled | 0.108 | 0.139 | 0.160 |
| water piped meter | 0.073 | 0.103 | 0.127 |
| water pump | 0.096 | 0.108 | 0.128 |
| water protected/well | 0.249 | 0.268 | 0.243 |
| protected spring water | 0.171 | 0.130 | 0.113 |
| fuel cook-LPG | 0.296 | 0.342 | 0.382 |
| fuel cook-kerosene | 0.078 | 0.095 | 0.123 |
| fuel cook-wood | 0.617 | 0.553 | 0.475 |
| toilet=tank | 0.430 | 0.498 | 0.593 |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 0.189 | 0.189 | 0.161 |
| toilet=pithole | 0.219 | 0.190 | 0.156 |
| water drinking-buy | 0.196 | 0.231 | 0.281 |
| water drinking-not buy | 0.737 | 0.676 | 0.621 |
| region=java&bali | 0.288 | 0.305 | 0.328 |
| region=sumatera | 0.267 | 0.300 | 0.346 |
| region=kalimantan | 0.055 | 0.053 | 0.036 |
| region=sulawesi | 0.155 | 0.172 | 0.158 |
| region=nusa tenggara, papua, maluku | 0.235 | 0.169 | 0.132 |
| 1=rural,0=urban | 0.715 | 0.644 | 0.575 |
| No. Observation | 5820 | 2118 | 1253 |

Appendix 2-2. Summary Statistics – Household's Characteristics of BSM Primary recipient (sub sample)

| Household Characteristic of BSM Primary receiver (within sub sample) | | | | | |
|--|------|-------|-----------|-----|-----|
| Variable | Obs | Mean | Std. Dev. | Min | Max |
| eligibility /quartile1/the 25 % poorest group | 4212 | 0.496 | 0.500 | 0 | 1 |
| quartile2 / 25-50% | 4212 | 0.289 | 0.453 | 0 | 1 |
| quartile3/50.1-75% | 4212 | 0.161 | 0.368 | 0 | 1 |
| quartile4 / 75.1-100% | 4212 | 0.054 | 0.226 | 0 | 1 |
| OTHER SCHOLARSHIP FROM GOV, 1=YES,0=NO | 4212 | 0.015 | 0.122 | 0 | 1 |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | 4212 | 0.065 | 0.247 | 0 | 1 |
| has PKH card but cant show it (1=yes) | 4212 | 0.027 | 0.162 | 0 | 1 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 4212 | 0.006 | 0.075 | 0 | 1 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 4212 | 0.902 | 0.297 | 0 | 1 |
| there is a child (7-18 years old) who is disable within HH | 4212 | 0.005 | 0.072 | 0 | 1 |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH,1=yes,0=no | 4212 | 0.698 | 0.459 | 0 | 1 |
| number of child (7-12 years old) within HH | 4212 | 1.331 | 0.568 | 1 | 5 |
| HH has child not in school (7-12 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 4212 | 0.022 | 0.146 | 0 | 1 |
| Female headed household | 4212 | 0.111 | 0.314 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 3968 | 0.276 | 0.447 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 3968 | 0.397 | 0.489 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 3968 | 0.162 | 0.369 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | 3968 | 0.152 | 0.359 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= university | 3968 | 0.013 | 0.115 | 0 | 1 |
| HHH Self-employed | 3980 | 0.261 | 0.439 | 0 | 1 |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | 3980 | 0.319 | 0.466 | 0 | 1 |
| employee | 3980 | 0.226 | 0.418 | 0 | 1 |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 3980 | 0.160 | 0.366 | 0 | 1 |
| HHHwork_agri | 4212 | 0.512 | 0.500 | 0 | 1 |
| HHHwork_service | 4212 | 0.008 | 0.089 | 0 | 1 |
| BIKE | 4212 | 0.311 | 0.463 | 0 | 1 |
| MOTORBIKE | 4212 | 0.496 | 0.500 | 0 | 1 |
| AC | 4212 | 0.005 | 0.070 | 0 | 1 |
| LPG | 4212 | 0.035 | 0.183 | 0 | 1 |
| REFRIGERATOR | 4212 | 0.183 | 0.387 | 0 | 1 |
| CAR | 4212 | 0.010 | 0.099 | 0 | 1 |
| roof-tile | 4212 | 0.333 | 0.471 | 0 | 1 |
| roof-iron sheet | 4212 | 0.494 | 0.500 | 0 | 1 |
| roof-asbestos | 4212 | 0.057 | 0.232 | 0 | 1 |
| wall-concrete | 4212 | 0.457 | 0.498 | 0 | 1 |
| wall-wood | 4212 | 0.363 | 0.481 | 0 | 1 |
| floor- not soil | 4212 | 0.873 | 0.333 | 0 | 1 |
| own_toilete | 4212 | 0.524 | 0.499 | 0 | 1 |
| share toilet | 4212 | 0.122 | 0.327 | 0 | 1 |
| no toilet | 4212 | 0.290 | 0.454 | 0 | 1 |
| electricity-PLN | 4212 | 0.798 | 0.402 | 0 | 1 |
| electricity-non PLN | 4212 | 0.079 | 0.269 | 0 | 1 |
| electricity-torch | 4212 | 0.109 | 0.312 | 0 | 1 |
| house-own | 4212 | 0.857 | 0.350 | 0 | 1 |
| house-rent | 4212 | 0.017 | 0.128 | 0 | 1 |
| house-lease | 4212 | 0.017 | 0.129 | 0 | 1 |
| house-free lease | 4212 | 0.087 | 0.282 | 0 | 1 |
| water branded recycled | 4212 | 0.108 | 0.310 | 0 | 1 |
| water piped meter | 4212 | 0.078 | 0.268 | 0 | 1 |
| water pump | 4212 | 0.098 | 0.297 | 0 | 1 |
| water protected/well | 4212 | 0.247 | 0.431 | 0 | 1 |
| protected spring water | 4212 | 0.171 | 0.377 | 0 | 1 |
| fuel cook-LPG | 4212 | 0.300 | 0.458 | 0 | 1 |
| fuel cook-kerosene | 4212 | 0.079 | 0.269 | 0 | 1 |
| fuel cook-wood | 4212 | 0.612 | 0.487 | 0 | 1 |
| toilet=tank | 4212 | 0.429 | 0.495 | 0 | 1 |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 4212 | 0.187 | 0.390 | 0 | 1 |
| toilet=pithole | 4212 | 0.223 | 0.416 | 0 | 1 |
| water drinking-buy | 4212 | 0.196 | 0.397 | 0 | 1 |
| water drinking-not buy | 4212 | 0.732 | 0.443 | 0 | 1 |
| region=java&bali | 4212 | 0.290 | 0.454 | 0 | 1 |
| region=sumatera | 4212 | 0.274 | 0.446 | 0 | 1 |
| region=kalimantan | 4212 | 0.053 | 0.223 | 0 | 1 |
| region=sulawesi | 4212 | 0.152 | 0.359 | 0 | 1 |
| region=nusa tenggara, papua, maluku | 4212 | 0.231 | 0.422 | 0 | 1 |
| 1=rural,0=urban | 4212 | 0.705 | 0.456 | 0 | 1 |

Appendix 2-3. Summary Statistics – Household’s Characteristics of BSM Junior recipient (sub sample)

| Household Characteristic of BSM Junior receiver (within sub sample) | | | | | |
|---|-----|-------|-----------|-----|-----|
| Variable | Obs | Mean | Std. Dev. | Min | Max |
| eligibility /quartile1/the 25 % poorest group | 891 | 0.413 | 0.493 | 0 | 1 |
| quartile2 / 25-50% | 891 | 0.296 | 0.457 | 0 | 1 |
| quartile3/50.1-75% | 891 | 0.221 | 0.415 | 0 | 1 |
| quartile4 / 75.1-100% | 891 | 0.070 | 0.255 | 0 | 1 |
| OTHER SCHOLARSHIP FROM GOV, 1=YES,0=NO | 891 | 0.017 | 0.129 | 0 | 1 |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | 891 | 0.070 | 0.255 | 0 | 1 |
| has PKH card but cant show it (1=yes) | 891 | 0.022 | 0.148 | 0 | 1 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 891 | 0.007 | 0.082 | 0 | 1 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 891 | 0.901 | 0.299 | 0 | 1 |
| there is a child (7-18 years old) who is disable within HH | 891 | 0.010 | 0.100 | 0 | 1 |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH,1=yes,0=no | 891 | 0.676 | 0.468 | 0 | 1 |
| number of child (13-15 years old) within HH | 891 | 0.827 | 0.849 | 0 | 4 |
| HH has child not in school (13-15 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 891 | 0.033 | 0.178 | 0 | 1 |
| Female headed household | 891 | 0.165 | 0.371 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 839 | 0.266 | 0.442 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 839 | 0.375 | 0.485 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 839 | 0.170 | 0.376 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | 839 | 0.178 | 0.382 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= university | 839 | 0.011 | 0.103 | 0 | 1 |
| HHH Self-employed | 825 | 0.303 | 0.460 | 0 | 1 |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | 825 | 0.309 | 0.462 | 0 | 1 |
| employee | 825 | 0.211 | 0.408 | 0 | 1 |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 825 | 0.158 | 0.365 | 0 | 1 |
| HHHwork_agri | 891 | 0.475 | 0.500 | 0 | 1 |
| HHHwork_service | 891 | 0.011 | 0.105 | 0 | 1 |
| BIKE | 891 | 0.310 | 0.463 | 0 | 1 |
| MOTORBIKE | 891 | 0.593 | 0.492 | 0 | 1 |
| AC | 891 | 0.004 | 0.067 | 0 | 1 |
| LPG | 891 | 0.044 | 0.205 | 0 | 1 |
| REFRIGERATOR | 891 | 0.236 | 0.425 | 0 | 1 |
| CAR | 891 | 0.017 | 0.129 | 0 | 1 |
| roof-tile | 891 | 0.356 | 0.479 | 0 | 1 |
| roof-iron sheet | 891 | 0.514 | 0.500 | 0 | 1 |
| roof-asbestos | 891 | 0.052 | 0.221 | 0 | 1 |
| wall-concrete | 891 | 0.523 | 0.500 | 0 | 1 |
| wall-wood | 891 | 0.341 | 0.474 | 0 | 1 |
| floor- not soil | 891 | 0.910 | 0.286 | 0 | 1 |
| own_toilete | 891 | 0.605 | 0.489 | 0 | 1 |
| share_toilet | 891 | 0.122 | 0.328 | 0 | 1 |
| no_toilet | 891 | 0.220 | 0.414 | 0 | 1 |
| electricity-PLN | 891 | 0.881 | 0.324 | 0 | 1 |
| electricity-non PLN | 891 | 0.047 | 0.212 | 0 | 1 |
| electricity-torch | 891 | 0.061 | 0.239 | 0 | 1 |
| house-own | 891 | 0.841 | 0.366 | 0 | 1 |
| house-rent | 891 | 0.026 | 0.159 | 0 | 1 |
| house-lease | 891 | 0.020 | 0.141 | 0 | 1 |
| house-free lease | 891 | 0.091 | 0.288 | 0 | 1 |
| water branded recycled | 891 | 0.149 | 0.357 | 0 | 1 |
| water piped meter | 891 | 0.110 | 0.313 | 0 | 1 |
| water pump | 891 | 0.102 | 0.303 | 0 | 1 |
| water protected/well | 891 | 0.258 | 0.438 | 0 | 1 |
| protected spring water | 891 | 0.130 | 0.337 | 0 | 1 |
| fuel cook-LPG | 891 | 0.351 | 0.478 | 0 | 1 |
| fuel cook-kerosene | 891 | 0.105 | 0.307 | 0 | 1 |
| fuel cook-wood | 891 | 0.533 | 0.499 | 0 | 1 |
| toilet=tank | 891 | 0.510 | 0.500 | 0 | 1 |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 891 | 0.180 | 0.384 | 0 | 1 |
| toilet=pithole | 891 | 0.196 | 0.398 | 0 | 1 |
| water drinking-buy | 891 | 0.241 | 0.428 | 0 | 1 |
| water drinking-not buy | 891 | 0.666 | 0.472 | 0 | 1 |
| region=java&bali | 891 | 0.296 | 0.457 | 0 | 1 |
| region=sumatera | 891 | 0.319 | 0.466 | 0 | 1 |
| region=kalimantan | 891 | 0.053 | 0.224 | 0 | 1 |
| region=sulawesi | 891 | 0.163 | 0.369 | 0 | 1 |
| region=nusa tenggara, papua, maluku | 891 | 0.169 | 0.375 | 0 | 1 |
| 1=rural,0=urban | 891 | 0.629 | 0.483 | 0 | 1 |

Appendix 2-4. Summary Statistics – Household's Characteristics of BSM Senior recipient (sub sample)

| Household Characteristic of BSM Senior receiver (within sub sample) | | | | | |
|---|-----|-------|-----------|-----|-----|
| Variable | Obs | Mean | Std. Dev. | Min | Max |
| eligibility /quartile1/the 25 % poorest group | 469 | 0.303 | 0.460 | 0 | 1 |
| quartile2 / 25-50% | 469 | 0.313 | 0.464 | 0 | 1 |
| quartile3/50.1-75% | 469 | 0.243 | 0.429 | 0 | 1 |
| quartile4 / 75.1-100% | 469 | 0.141 | 0.348 | 0 | 1 |
| OTHER SCHOLARSHIP FROM GOV, 1=YES,0=NO | 469 | 0.019 | 0.137 | 0 | 1 |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | 469 | 0.023 | 0.152 | 0 | 1 |
| has PKH card but cant show it (1=yes) | 469 | 0.004 | 0.065 | 0 | 1 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 469 | 0.002 | 0.046 | 0 | 1 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 469 | 0.970 | 0.170 | 0 | 1 |
| there is a child (7-18 years old) who is disable within HH | 469 | 0.011 | 0.103 | 0 | 1 |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH,1=yes,0=no | 469 | 0.712 | 0.453 | 0 | 1 |
| number of child (16-18 years old) within HH | 469 | 0.797 | 0.844 | 0 | 5 |
| HH has child not in school (16-18 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 469 | 0.064 | 0.245 | 0 | 1 |
| Female headed household | 469 | 0.200 | 0.401 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 439 | 0.244 | 0.430 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 439 | 0.346 | 0.476 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 439 | 0.200 | 0.401 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | 439 | 0.187 | 0.390 | 0 | 1 |
| level educ HHH= university | 439 | 0.023 | 0.149 | 0 | 1 |
| HHH Self-employed | 421 | 0.249 | 0.433 | 0 | 1 |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | 421 | 0.297 | 0.457 | 0 | 1 |
| employee | 421 | 0.249 | 0.433 | 0 | 1 |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 421 | 0.166 | 0.373 | 0 | 1 |
| HHHwork_agri | 469 | 0.426 | 0.495 | 0 | 1 |
| HHHwork_service | 469 | 0.015 | 0.121 | 0 | 1 |
| BIKE | 469 | 0.356 | 0.479 | 0 | 1 |
| MOTORBIKE | 469 | 0.625 | 0.485 | 0 | 1 |
| AC | 469 | 0.011 | 0.103 | 0 | 1 |
| LPG | 469 | 0.060 | 0.237 | 0 | 1 |
| REFRIGERATOR | 469 | 0.281 | 0.450 | 0 | 1 |
| CAR | 469 | 0.023 | 0.152 | 0 | 1 |
| roof-tile | 469 | 0.377 | 0.485 | 0 | 1 |
| roof-iron sheet | 469 | 0.505 | 0.501 | 0 | 1 |
| roof-asbestos | 469 | 0.064 | 0.245 | 0 | 1 |
| wall-concrete | 469 | 0.567 | 0.496 | 0 | 1 |
| wall-wood | 469 | 0.348 | 0.477 | 0 | 1 |
| floor- not soil | 469 | 0.925 | 0.263 | 0 | 1 |
| own_toilete | 469 | 0.663 | 0.473 | 0 | 1 |
| share_toilet | 469 | 0.113 | 0.317 | 0 | 1 |
| no_toilet | 469 | 0.181 | 0.386 | 0 | 1 |
| electricity-PLN | 469 | 0.917 | 0.276 | 0 | 1 |
| electricity-non PLN | 469 | 0.030 | 0.170 | 0 | 1 |
| electricity-torch | 469 | 0.041 | 0.197 | 0 | 1 |
| house-own | 469 | 0.806 | 0.396 | 0 | 1 |
| house-rent | 469 | 0.032 | 0.176 | 0 | 1 |
| house-lease | 469 | 0.038 | 0.192 | 0 | 1 |
| house-free lease | 469 | 0.104 | 0.306 | 0 | 1 |
| water branded recycled | 469 | 0.168 | 0.375 | 0 | 1 |
| water piped meter | 469 | 0.119 | 0.325 | 0 | 1 |
| water pump | 469 | 0.122 | 0.327 | 0 | 1 |
| water protected/well | 469 | 0.256 | 0.437 | 0 | 1 |
| protected spring water | 469 | 0.117 | 0.322 | 0 | 1 |
| fuel cook-LPG | 469 | 0.394 | 0.489 | 0 | 1 |
| fuel cook-kerosene | 469 | 0.094 | 0.292 | 0 | 1 |
| fuel cook-wood | 469 | 0.488 | 0.500 | 0 | 1 |
| toilet=tank | 469 | 0.571 | 0.495 | 0 | 1 |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 469 | 0.154 | 0.361 | 0 | 1 |
| toilet=pithole | 469 | 0.179 | 0.384 | 0 | 1 |
| water drinking-buy | 469 | 0.301 | 0.459 | 0 | 1 |
| water drinking-not buy | 469 | 0.616 | 0.487 | 0 | 1 |
| region=java&bali | 469 | 0.337 | 0.473 | 0 | 1 |
| region=sumatera | 469 | 0.362 | 0.481 | 0 | 1 |
| region=kalimantan | 469 | 0.026 | 0.158 | 0 | 1 |
| region=sulawesi | 469 | 0.156 | 0.363 | 0 | 1 |
| region=nusa tenggara, papua, maluku | 469 | 0.119 | 0.325 | 0 | 1 |
| 1=rural,0=urban | 469 | 0.599 | 0.491 | 0 | 1 |

Appendix 3 : Summary statistic of children's schooling status (full sample 7-18 years old)

| Characteristic of children in schooling status (Mean) | | |
|--|------------------------------|--------------|
| Variable(s) | Status schooling of children | |
| | Drop out | Non Drop out |
| BSM_Primary | 0.051 | 0.060 |
| BSM_Junior | 0.018 | 0.022 |
| BSM_Senior | 0.009 | 0.012 |
| BSM status, 1= receive BSM, 0=not receive BSM at all | 0.077 | 0.094 |
| eligibility /quartile1/the 25 % poorest group | 0.440 | 0.326 |
| quartile2 / 25-50% | 0.275 | 0.271 |
| quartile3/50.1-75% | 0.188 | 0.230 |
| quartile4 / 75.1-100% | 0.097 | 0.173 |
| lnEXP_CAP (Expenditure Per capita/month) | 12.948 | 13.128 |
| cohort 1 (7-12 years old) | 0.041 | 0.586 |
| cohort 2 (13-15 years old) | 0.218 | 0.252 |
| cohort 3 (16-18 years old) | 0.742 | 0.163 |
| Child is female | 0.431 | 0.484 |
| The number of Babies (0-4 years old) | 0.315 | 0.353 |
| lnC_workhours (the number of working hours of child) | 1.633 | 0.103 |
| The number of productive household member | 2.572 | 1.976 |
| Other scholarship from government, 1=yes,0=no | 0.012 | 0.021 |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | 0.024 | 0.023 |
| has PKH card but cant show it (1=yes) | 0.010 | 0.010 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 0.003 | 0.002 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 0.963 | 0.966 |
| there is a child (7-18 years old) who is disable within HH | 0.016 | 0.003 |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH,1=yes,0=no | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| number of child (7-12 years old) within HH | 0.668 | 1.135 |
| there is a child (7-12 years old) within HH | 0.493 | 0.789 |
| number of child (13-15 years old) within HH | 0.527 | 0.528 |
| there is a child (13-15 years old) within HH | 0.462 | 0.465 |
| number of child (16-18 years old) within HH | 0.954 | 0.405 |
| there is a child (16-18 years old) within HH | 0.816 | 0.357 |
| HH has child not in school (7-12 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.190 | 0.015 |
| HH has child not in school (13-15 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.375 | 0.030 |
| HH has child not in school (16-18 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.656 | 0.054 |
| Female headed household | 0.135 | 0.091 |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 0.324 | 0.175 |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 0.395 | 0.314 |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 0.136 | 0.173 |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | 0.126 | 0.256 |
| level educ HHH= university | 0.019 | 0.082 |
| HHH Self-employed | 0.245 | 0.251 |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | 0.346 | 0.271 |
| employee | 0.233 | 0.320 |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 0.133 | 0.099 |
| HHHwork_agri | 0.550 | 0.436 |
| HHHwork_service | 0.009 | 0.030 |

Appendix 3 : Summary statistic of children's schooling status (full sample 7-18 years old) (cont.)

| Characteristic of children in schooling status (Mean) | | |
|---|------------------------------|---------------|
| Variable(s) | Status schooling of children | |
| | Drop out | Non Drop out |
| BIKE | 0.292 | 0.381 |
| MOTORBIKE | 0.589 | 0.687 |
| AC | 0.012 | 0.047 |
| LPG | 0.063 | 0.140 |
| REFRIGERATOR | 0.255 | 0.416 |
| CAR | 0.034 | 0.090 |
| roof-tile | 0.337 | 0.324 |
| roof-iron sheet | 0.492 | 0.533 |
| roof-asbestos | 0.056 | 0.053 |
| wall-concrete | 0.494 | 0.597 |
| wall-wood | 0.392 | 0.321 |
| floor- not soil | 0.911 | 0.940 |
| own_toilete | 0.573 | 0.701 |
| share_toilet | 0.100 | 0.084 |
| no_toilet | 0.274 | 0.174 |
| electricity-PLN | 0.810 | 0.862 |
| electricity-non PLN | 0.072 | 0.062 |
| electricity-torch | 0.096 | 0.061 |
| house-own | 0.868 | 0.841 |
| house-rent | 0.020 | 0.026 |
| house-lease | 0.023 | 0.021 |
| house-free lease | 0.062 | 0.075 |
| water branded recycled | 0.143 | 0.186 |
| water piped meter | 0.077 | 0.103 |
| water pump | 0.113 | 0.114 |
| water protected/well | 0.226 | 0.213 |
| protected spring water | 0.128 | 0.113 |
| fuel cook-LPG | 0.356 | 0.462 |
| fuel cook-kerosene | 0.092 | 0.120 |
| fuel cook-wood | 0.535 | 0.403 |
| toilet=tank | 0.471 | 0.605 |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 0.205 | 0.139 |
| toilet=pithole | 0.180 | 0.156 |
| water drinking-buy | 0.231 | 0.301 |
| water drinking-not buy | 0.698 | 0.610 |
| region=java&bali | 0.295 | 0.281 |
| region=sumatera | 0.284 | 0.311 |
| region=kalimantan | 0.111 | 0.099 |
| region=sulawesi | 0.162 | 0.144 |
| region=nusa tenggara, papua, maluku | 0.149 | 0.165 |
| 1=rural,0=urban | 0.658 | 0.581 |
| No. Observation | 24127 | 232903 |

Appendix 3-1 : Summary statistic of children's schooling status (sub sample 7-12 years old)

| Characteristic of children (7-12 years old) in schooling status (Mean) | | |
|--|------------------------------|--------------|
| Variable(s) | Status schooling of children | |
| | Drop out | Non Drop out |
| BSM_Primary | 0.062 | 0.077 |
| BSM_Junior | 0.017 | 0.013 |
| BSM_Senior | 0.005 | 0.006 |
| BSM status, 1= receive BSM, 0=not receive BSM at all | 0.085 | 0.096 |
| eligibility /quartile1/the 25 % poorest group | 0.595 | 0.355 |
| quartile2 / 25-50% | 0.244 | 0.273 |
| quartile3/50.1-75% | 0.109 | 0.218 |
| quartile4 / 75.1-100% | 0.051 | 0.154 |
| lnEXP_CAP (Expenditure Per capita/month) | 12.743 | 13.083 |
| there is a child (13-15 years old) within HH | 0.309 | 0.281 |
| there is a child (16-18 years old) within HH | 0.271 | 0.218 |
| Child is female | 0.379 | 0.481 |
| The number of Babies (0-4 years old) | 0.446 | 0.413 |
| lnC_workhours (the number of working hours of child) | 0.478 | 0.032 |
| The number of productive household member | 2.315 | 1.932 |
| Other scholarship from government, 1=yes,0=no | 0.009 | 0.020 |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | 0.025 | 0.025 |
| has PKH card but cant show it (1=yes) | 0.019 | 0.010 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 0.007 | 0.002 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 0.949 | 0.963 |
| there is a child (7-18 years old) who is disable within HH | 0.057 | 0.003 |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH,1=yes,0=no | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| number of child (7-12 years old) within HH | 1.652 | 1.486 |
| number of child (13-15 years old) within HH | 0.339 | 0.309 |
| number of child (16-18 years old) within HH | 0.309 | 0.240 |
| HH has child not in school (7-12 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.821 | 0.018 |
| HH has child not in school (13-15 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.238 | 0.035 |
| HH has child not in school (16-18 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.258 | 0.060 |
| Female headed household | 0.127 | 0.080 |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 0.432 | 0.173 |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 0.364 | 0.318 |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 0.114 | 0.175 |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | 0.078 | 0.256 |
| level educ HHH= university | 0.012 | 0.077 |
| HHH Self-employed | 0.261 | 0.252 |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | 0.391 | 0.269 |
| employee | 0.196 | 0.318 |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 0.123 | 0.102 |
| HHHwork_agri | 0.667 | 0.446 |
| HHHwork_service | 0.007 | 0.027 |

Appendix 3-1 : Summary statistic of children's schooling status (sub sample 7-12 years old) (cont.)

| Characteristic of children in schooling status (Mean) | | |
|---|------------------------------|---------------|
| Variable(s) | Status schooling of children | |
| | Drop out | Non Drop out |
| BIKE | 0.182 | 0.387 |
| MOTORBIKE | 0.400 | 0.669 |
| AC | 0.004 | 0.045 |
| LPG | 0.035 | 0.132 |
| REFRIGERATOR | 0.135 | 0.395 |
| CAR | 0.022 | 0.085 |
| roof-tile | 0.189 | 0.317 |
| roof-iron sheet | 0.557 | 0.531 |
| roof-asbestos | 0.051 | 0.055 |
| wall-concrete | 0.359 | 0.574 |
| wall-wood | 0.501 | 0.336 |
| floor- not soil | 0.872 | 0.933 |
| own_toilete | 0.420 | 0.678 |
| share_toilet | 0.101 | 0.089 |
| no_toilet | 0.405 | 0.189 |
| electricity-PLN | 0.663 | 0.843 |
| electricity-non PLN | 0.098 | 0.070 |
| electricity-torch | 0.184 | 0.070 |
| house-own | 0.871 | 0.830 |
| house-rent | 0.015 | 0.027 |
| house-lease | 0.018 | 0.023 |
| house-free lease | 0.065 | 0.083 |
| water branded recycled | 0.094 | 0.183 |
| water piped meter | 0.073 | 0.095 |
| water pump | 0.082 | 0.109 |
| water protected/well | 0.189 | 0.210 |
| protected spring water | 0.163 | 0.120 |
| fuel cook-LPG | 0.208 | 0.450 |
| fuel cook-kerosene | 0.088 | 0.117 |
| fuel cook-wood | 0.690 | 0.419 |
| toilet=tank | 0.349 | 0.584 |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 0.233 | 0.147 |
| toilet=pithole | 0.180 | 0.162 |
| water drinking-buy | 0.176 | 0.294 |
| water drinking-not buy | 0.769 | 0.621 |
| region=java&bali | 0.154 | 0.276 |
| region=sumatera | 0.233 | 0.303 |
| region=kalimantan | 0.089 | 0.101 |
| region=sulawesi | 0.270 | 0.147 |
| region=nusa tenggara, papua, maluku | 0.254 | 0.173 |
| 1=rural,0=urban | 0.760 | 0.603 |
| No. Observation | 978 | 136455 |

Appendix 3-2 : Summary statistic of children's schooling status (sub sample 13-15 years old)

| Characteristic of children (13-15 years old) in schooling status (Mean) | | |
|---|------------------------------|--------------|
| Variable(s) | Status schooling of children | |
| | Drop out | Non Drop out |
| BSM_Primary | 0.061 | 0.041 |
| BSM_Junior | 0.016 | 0.045 |
| BSM_Senior | 0.007 | 0.010 |
| BSM status, 1= receive BSM, 0=not receive BSM at all | 0.083 | 0.096 |
| eligibility /quartile1/the 25 % poorest group | 0.530 | 0.316 |
| quartile2 / 25-50% | 0.267 | 0.273 |
| quartile3/50.1-75% | 0.142 | 0.236 |
| quartile4 / 75.1-100% | 0.061 | 0.175 |
| lnEXP_CAP (Expenditure Per capita/month) | 12.829 | 13.141 |
| there is a child (7-12 years old) within HH | 0.537 | 0.505 |
| there is a child (16-18 years old) within HH | 0.291 | 0.265 |
| Child is female | 0.402 | 0.490 |
| The number of Babies (0-4 years old) | 0.348 | 0.291 |
| lnC_workhours (the number of working hours of child) | 1.303 | 0.158 |
| The number of productive household member | 2.536 | 2.025 |
| Other scholarship from government, 1=yes,0=no | 0.010 | 0.021 |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | 0.032 | 0.023 |
| has PKH card but cant show it (1=yes) | 0.012 | 0.010 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 0.002 | 0.002 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 0.954 | 0.965 |
| there is a child (7-18 years old) who is disable within HH | 0.025 | 0.003 |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH,1=yes,0=no | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| number of child (7-12 years old) within HH | 0.746 | 0.663 |
| number of child (13-15 years old) within HH | 1.182 | 1.164 |
| number of child (16-18 years old) within HH | 0.320 | 0.292 |
| HH has child not in school (7-12 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.298 | 0.013 |
| HH has child not in school (13-15 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.567 | 0.029 |
| HH has child not in school (16-18 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.732 | 0.056 |
| Female headed household | 0.134 | 0.102 |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 0.380 | 0.183 |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 0.407 | 0.318 |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 0.115 | 0.169 |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | 0.084 | 0.248 |
| level educ HHH= university | 0.014 | 0.083 |
| HHH Self-employed | 0.238 | 0.250 |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | 0.368 | 0.279 |
| employee | 0.213 | 0.312 |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 0.148 | 0.101 |
| HHHwork_agri | 0.608 | 0.440 |
| HHHwork_service | 0.006 | 0.031 |

Appendix 3-2 : Summary statistic of children's schooling status (sub sample 13-15 years old) (cont.)

| Characteristic of children in schooling status (Mean) | | |
|---|------------------------------|--------------|
| Variable(s) | Status schooling of children | |
| | Drop out | Non Drop out |
| BIKE | 0.260 | 0.372 |
| MOTORBIKE | 0.500 | 0.688 |
| AC | 0.008 | 0.045 |
| LPG | 0.046 | 0.141 |
| REFRIGERATOR | 0.186 | 0.421 |
| CAR | 0.024 | 0.089 |
| roof-tile | 0.292 | 0.331 |
| roof-iron sheet | 0.514 | 0.533 |
| roof-asbestos | 0.051 | 0.051 |
| wall-concrete | 0.416 | 0.608 |
| wall-wood | 0.437 | 0.314 |
| floor- not soil | 0.896 | 0.942 |
| own_toilete | 0.493 | 0.715 |
| share_toilet | 0.106 | 0.080 |
| no_toilet | 0.336 | 0.167 |
| electricity-PLN | 0.765 | 0.870 |
| electricity-non PLN | 0.080 | 0.060 |
| electricity-torch | 0.126 | 0.055 |
| house-own | 0.877 | 0.857 |
| house-rent | 0.017 | 0.024 |
| house-lease | 0.018 | 0.018 |
| house-free lease | 0.061 | 0.068 |
| water branded recycled | 0.122 | 0.181 |
| water piped meter | 0.065 | 0.105 |
| water pump | 0.100 | 0.118 |
| water protected/well | 0.219 | 0.217 |
| protected spring water | 0.140 | 0.112 |
| fuel cook-LPG | 0.278 | 0.462 |
| fuel cook-kerosene | 0.081 | 0.118 |
| fuel cook-wood | 0.627 | 0.405 |
| toilet=tank | 0.387 | 0.611 |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 0.244 | 0.136 |
| toilet=pithole | 0.196 | 0.156 |
| water drinking-buy | 0.206 | 0.297 |
| water drinking-not buy | 0.732 | 0.612 |
| region=java&bali | 0.251 | 0.285 |
| region=sumatera | 0.282 | 0.315 |
| region=kalimantan | 0.121 | 0.096 |
| region=sulawesi | 0.191 | 0.144 |
| region=nusa tenggara, papua, maluku | 0.155 | 0.159 |
| 1=rural,0=urban | 0.723 | 0.578 |
| No. Observation | 5252 | 58598 |

Appendix 3-3 : Summary statistic of children's schooling status (sub sample 16-18 years old)

| Characteristic of children (16-18 years old) in schooling status (Mean) | | |
|---|------------------------------|--------------|
| Variable(s) | Status schooling of children | |
| | Drop out | Non Drop out |
| BSM_Primary | 0.047 | 0.026 |
| BSM_Junior | 0.019 | 0.021 |
| BSM_Senior | 0.009 | 0.040 |
| BSM status, 1= receive BSM, 0=not receive BSM at all | 0.075 | 0.087 |
| eligibility /quartile1/the 25 % poorest group | 0.405 | 0.236 |
| quartile2 / 25-50% | 0.278 | 0.264 |
| quartile3/50.1-75% | 0.206 | 0.264 |
| quartile4 / 75.1-100% | 0.110 | 0.236 |
| lnEXP_CAP (Expenditure Per capita/month) | 12.994 | 13.271 |
| there is a child (7-12 years old) within HH | 0.453 | 0.468 |
| there is a child (13-15 years old) within HH | 0.312 | 0.303 |
| Child is female | 0.443 | 0.486 |
| The number of Babies (0-4 years old) | 0.298 | 0.230 |
| lnC_workhours (the number of working hours of child) | 1.793 | 0.274 |
| The number of productive household member | 2.597 | 2.059 |
| Other scholarship from government, 1=yes,0=no | 0.013 | 0.023 |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | 0.022 | 0.015 |
| has PKH card but cant show it (1=yes) | 0.009 | 0.007 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 0.003 | 0.002 |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 0.966 | 0.976 |
| there is a child (7-18 years old) who is disable within HH | 0.011 | 0.003 |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH,1=yes,0=no | 1.000 | 1.000 |
| number of child (7-12 years old) within HH | 0.592 | 0.598 |
| number of child (13-15 years old) within HH | 0.345 | 0.332 |
| number of child (16-18 years old) within HH | 1.176 | 1.171 |
| HH has child not in school (7-12 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.123 | 0.009 |
| HH has child not in school (13-15 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.326 | 0.016 |
| HH has child not in school (16-18 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.656 | 0.028 |
| Female headed household | 0.136 | 0.115 |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 0.302 | 0.169 |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 0.393 | 0.292 |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 0.143 | 0.170 |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | 0.140 | 0.270 |
| level educ HHH= university | 0.021 | 0.099 |
| HHH Self-employed | 0.246 | 0.249 |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | 0.336 | 0.263 |
| employee | 0.240 | 0.341 |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 0.129 | 0.085 |
| HHHwork_agri | 0.526 | 0.395 |
| HHHwork_service | 0.010 | 0.038 |

Appendix 3-3 : Summary statistic of children's schooling status (sub sample 16-18 years old) (cont.)

| Characteristic of children in schooling status (Mean) | | |
|---|------------------------------|--------------|
| Variable(s) | Status schooling of children | |
| | Drop out | Non Drop out |
| BIKE | 0.308 | 0.369 |
| MOTORBIKE | 0.626 | 0.753 |
| AC | 0.014 | 0.058 |
| LPG | 0.069 | 0.168 |
| REFRIGERATOR | 0.282 | 0.483 |
| CAR | 0.038 | 0.109 |
| roof-tile | 0.358 | 0.340 |
| roof-iron sheet | 0.482 | 0.539 |
| roof-asbestos | 0.058 | 0.051 |
| wall-concrete | 0.524 | 0.663 |
| wall-wood | 0.373 | 0.278 |
| floor- not soil | 0.917 | 0.963 |
| own_toilete | 0.604 | 0.763 |
| share_toilet | 0.098 | 0.073 |
| no_toilet | 0.248 | 0.128 |
| electricity-PLN | 0.832 | 0.916 |
| electricity-non PLN | 0.069 | 0.040 |
| electricity-torch | 0.082 | 0.036 |
| house-own | 0.865 | 0.857 |
| house-rent | 0.020 | 0.028 |
| house-lease | 0.025 | 0.022 |
| house-free lease | 0.062 | 0.060 |
| water branded recycled | 0.151 | 0.206 |
| water piped meter | 0.081 | 0.125 |
| water pump | 0.119 | 0.126 |
| water protected/well | 0.230 | 0.216 |
| protected spring water | 0.123 | 0.093 |
| fuel cook-LPG | 0.387 | 0.505 |
| fuel cook-kerosene | 0.095 | 0.134 |
| fuel cook-wood | 0.499 | 0.344 |
| toilet=tank | 0.502 | 0.673 |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 0.192 | 0.117 |
| toilet=pithole | 0.175 | 0.136 |
| water drinking-buy | 0.241 | 0.332 |
| water drinking-not buy | 0.684 | 0.565 |
| region=java&bali | 0.315 | 0.291 |
| region=sumatera | 0.287 | 0.336 |
| region=kalimantan | 0.109 | 0.094 |
| region=sulawesi | 0.148 | 0.136 |
| region=nusa tenggara, papua, maluku | 0.141 | 0.144 |
| 1=rural,0=urban | 0.633 | 0.506 |
| No. Observation | 17897 | 37850 |

Appendix 4 : Estimation result of Probit Regression (Coefficient) – The probability of receiving BSM

| Variable (s) | All BSM | | BSM Primary | | BSM Junior | | BSM Senior | |
|--|-------------|-----------|-------------|-----------|-------------|-----------|------------|--------|
| | Full Sample | HH(7-12) | Full Sample | HH(13-15) | Full Sample | HH(16-18) | | |
| Spesification (s) | b/p/se | b/p/se | b/p/se | b/p/se | b/p/se | b/p/se | b/p/se | b/p/se |
| main | | | | | | | | |
| eligibility /quartile1/the 25 % poorest group | 0.555*** | 0.609*** | 0.605*** | 0.421*** | 0.460*** | 0.175** | 0.159*** | |
| | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.011 | 0.000 | |
| | -0.022 | -0.028 | -0.033 | -0.038 | -0.058 | -0.068 | -0.042 | |
| quartile2 / 25-50% | 0.414*** | 0.449*** | 0.441*** | 0.346*** | 0.338*** | 0.153** | 0.150*** | |
| | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.016 | 0.000 | |
| | -0.022 | -0.027 | -0.032 | -0.037 | -0.056 | -0.064 | -0.039 | |
| quartile3/50.1-75% | 0.268*** | 0.258*** | 0.252*** | 0.264*** | 0.307*** | 0.092 | 0.159*** | |
| | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.140 | 0.000 | |
| | -0.021 | -0.027 | -0.032 | -0.036 | -0.055 | -0.063 | -0.037 | |
| quartile4 / 75.1-100% | omitted | | | | | | | |
| OTHER SCHOLARSHIP FROM GOV, 1=YES,0=NO | 0.132*** | 0.149*** | 0.129* | 0.086 | 0.154 | 0.052 | -0.004 | |
| | -0.007 | 0.008 | 0.055 | 0.280 | 0.183 | 0.753 | 0.967 | |
| | -0.049 | -0.056 | -0.067 | -0.080 | -0.116 | -0.165 | -0.106 | |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | 0.669*** | 0.592*** | 0.625*** | 0.585*** | 0.646*** | 0.137 | 0.136* | |
| | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.299 | 0.096 | |
| | -0.033 | -0.036 | -0.042 | -0.048 | -0.072 | -0.132 | -0.082 | |
| has PKH card but cant show it (1=yes) | 0.636*** | 0.626*** | 0.585*** | 0.484*** | 0.526*** | -0.062 | -0.096 | |
| | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.808 | 0.550 | |
| | -0.05 | -0.054 | -0.064 | -0.076 | -0.118 | -0.254 | -0.160 | |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 0.542*** | 0.520*** | 0.562*** | 0.345** | 0.538** | 0.073 | 0.292 | |
| | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.029 | 0.012 | 0.844 | 0.149 | |
| | -0.099 | -0.109 | -0.129 | -0.158 | -0.213 | -0.373 | -0.202 | |
| never receive PKH | omitted | | | | | | | |
| there is a child (7-18 years old) who is disable within HH | -0.005 | -0.020 | 0.029 | 0.063 | 0.186 | 0.176 | 0.007 | |
| | -0.951 | 0.821 | 0.784 | 0.586 | 0.176 | 0.298 | 0.961 | |
| | -0.073 | -0.087 | -0.107 | -0.115 | -0.138 | -0.169 | -0.147 | |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH,1=yes,0=no | -0.004 | -0.001 | 0.001 | -0.038* | -0.060** | 0.031 | 0.041* | |
| | -0.751 | 0.954 | 0.962 | 0.055 | 0.046 | 0.439 | 0.095 | |
| | -0.012 | -0.014 | -0.016 | -0.020 | -0.030 | -0.040 | -0.024 | |
| number of child (7-12 years old) within HH | -0.024** | -0.007 | -0.023* | | | | | |
| | -0.034 | 0.393 | 0.086 | | | | | |
| | -0.011 | -0.008 | -0.013 | | | | | |
| HH has child not in school (7-12 years old) 1=yes,0=no | 0.072** | 0.036 | 0.013 | | | | | |
| | -0.044 | 0.377 | 0.805 | | | | | |
| | -0.035 | -0.041 | -0.052 | | | | | |
| Female headed household | 0.03 | 0.059** | 0.065** | 0.118*** | 0.158*** | 0.207*** | 0.143*** | |
| | -0.123 | 0.013 | 0.020 | 0.000 | 0.001 | 0.000 | 0.000 | |
| | -0.019 | -0.024 | -0.028 | -0.030 | -0.046 | -0.056 | -0.035 | |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 0.222*** | 0.224*** | 0.260*** | 0.231*** | 0.351*** | 0.170 | 0.100 | |
| | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.001 | 0.004 | 0.181 | 0.180 | |
| | -0.042 | -0.053 | -0.063 | -0.072 | -0.122 | -0.127 | -0.074 | |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 0.236*** | 0.245*** | 0.282*** | 0.222*** | 0.335*** | 0.200 | 0.111 | |
| | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.002 | 0.005 | 0.103 | 0.124 | |
| | -0.041 | -0.052 | -0.062 | -0.071 | -0.119 | -0.122 | -0.072 | |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 0.234*** | 0.222*** | 0.265*** | 0.260*** | 0.382*** | 0.230* | 0.117 | |
| | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.002 | 0.062 | 0.111 | |
| | -0.042 | -0.053 | -0.063 | -0.071 | -0.121 | -0.123 | -0.073 | |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | 0.201*** | 0.206*** | 0.234*** | 0.203*** | 0.343*** | 0.17 | 0.096 | |
| | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.003 | 0.003 | 0.147 | 0.164 | |
| | -0.04 | -0.051 | -0.061 | -0.069 | -0.117 | -0.117 | -0.069 | |
| level educ HHH= university | omitted | | | | | | | |
| HHH Self-employed | 0.104*** | 0.063* | 0.04 | 0.136*** | 0.332*** | 0.022 | 0.095 | |
| | -0.001 | 0.076 | 0.33 | 0.009 | 0.001 | 0.813 | 0.117 | |
| | -0.03 | -0.035 | -0.041 | -0.052 | -0.096 | -0.095 | -0.061 | |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | 0.111*** | 0.042 | 0.021 | 0.152*** | 0.342*** | 0.113 | 0.176*** | |
| | 0 | 0.232 | 0.61 | 0.004 | 0.000 | 0.229 | 0.004 | |
| | -0.03 | -0.036 | -0.041 | -0.052 | -0.096 | -0.094 | -0.061 | |
| employee | 0.080*** | 0.068* | 0.055 | 0.064 | 0.258*** | 0.049 | 0.074 | |
| | -0.009 | 0.061 | 0.189 | 0.236 | 0.009 | 0.610 | 0.235 | |
| | -0.031 | -0.036 | -0.042 | -0.054 | -0.098 | -0.097 | -0.062 | |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 0.204*** | 0.134*** | 0.114*** | 0.233*** | 0.379*** | 0.197* | 0.204*** | |
| | 0 | 0.000 | 0.009 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.051 | 0.002 | |
| | -0.032 | -0.038 | -0.044 | -0.055 | -0.100 | -0.101 | -0.065 | |
| HHHwork_agri | -0.122*** | -0.125*** | -0.139*** | -0.063*** | -0.047 | -0.057 | -0.088*** | |
| | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.007 | 0.187 | 0.239 | 0.003 | |
| | -0.014 | -0.017 | -0.020 | -0.023 | -0.035 | -0.049 | -0.029 | |
| HHHwork_service | -0.093* | -0.182*** | -0.146* | 0.048 | 0.021 | 0.037 | -0.005 | |
| | -0.068 | 0.006 | 0.051 | 0.548 | 0.872 | 0.797 | 0.953 | |
| | -0.051 | -0.066 | -0.075 | -0.08 | -0.129 | -0.145 | -0.088 | |

Appendix 4 : Estimation result of Probit Regression (Coefficient) – The probability of receiving BSM (cont.)

| Variable (s) | Spesification (s) | All BSM | | BSM Primary | | BSM Junior | | BSM Senior | |
|----------------------------------|-------------------|-----------|-----------|-------------|----------|------------|-----------|------------|-----------|
| | | b/p/se | b/p/se | HH(7-12) | b/p/se | b/p/se | HH(13-15) | b/p/se | HH(16-18) |
| HAVE BICYCLE,1= YES,0=NO | | 0.145*** | 0.159*** | 0.160*** | 0.088*** | 0.055* | 0.102** | 0.067*** | |
| | | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.094 | 0.011 | 0.007 | |
| | | -0.013 | -0.015 | -0.018 | -0.021 | -0.033 | -0.040 | -0.025 | |
| HAVE MOTORBIKE, 1=YES, 0= NO | | 0.002 | -0.040** | -0.051*** | 0.046** | 0.066* | 0.052 | 0.091*** | |
| | | -0.866 | 0.011 | 0.005 | 0.041 | 0.056 | 0.249 | 0.001 | |
| | | -0.013 | -0.016 | -0.018 | -0.022 | -0.035 | -0.045 | -0.027 | |
| HAVE AIR CONDITIONER,1=YES,0= NO | | -0.238*** | -0.129* | -0.124 | -0.274** | -0.238 | -0.171 | -0.341*** | |
| | | 0 | 0.074 | 0.138 | 0.013 | 0.151 | 0.304 | 0.005 | |
| | | -0.06 | -0.072 | -0.084 | -0.11 | -0.166 | -0.167 | -0.121 | |
| LPG 12KG,1=YES,0=NO | | -0.130*** | -0.129*** | -0.102*** | -0.114** | -0.167** | -0.069 | -0.096** | |
| | | 0 | 0.000 | 0.009 | 0.011 | 0.018 | 0.367 | 0.043 | |
| | | -0.027 | -0.034 | -0.039 | -0.044 | -0.070 | -0.077 | -0.048 | |
| HAVE REFRIGERATOR,1=YES, 0= NO | | -0.081*** | -0.085*** | -0.091*** | -0.056** | -0.094** | -0.075 | -0.065** | |
| | | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.028 | 0.017 | 0.122 | 0.025 | |
| | | -0.016 | -0.019 | -0.022 | -0.026 | -0.039 | -0.048 | -0.029 | |
| HAVE A CAR,1=YES,0=NO | | -0.259*** | -0.266*** | -0.296*** | -0.155** | -0.104 | -0.182 | -0.232*** | |
| | | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.013 | 0.276 | 0.115 | 0.001 | |
| | | -0.039 | -0.050 | -0.059 | -0.062 | -0.095 | -0.115 | -0.072 | |
| roof-tile | | -0.033 | 0.051* | 0.054 | 0.025 | 0.031 | 0.109 | 0.005 | |
| | | -0.199 | 0.089 | 0.117 | 0.56 | 0.652 | 0.255 | 0.929 | |
| | | -0.026 | -0.030 | -0.035 | -0.042 | -0.069 | -0.096 | -0.055 | |
| roof-iron sheet | | 0.026 | 0.019 | 0.024 | 0.016 | 0.039 | 0.121 | 0.065 | |
| | | -0.219 | 0.431 | 0.389 | 0.645 | 0.490 | 0.144 | 0.170 | |
| | | -0.021 | -0.024 | -0.028 | -0.036 | -0.057 | -0.082 | -0.047 | |
| roof-asbestos | | 0.128*** | 0.123*** | 0.124*** | 0.075 | 0.109 | 0.258** | 0.141** | |
| | | 0 | 0.001 | 0.003 | 0.159 | 0.182 | 0.019 | 0.030 | |
| | | -0.031 | -0.036 | -0.042 | -0.053 | -0.082 | -0.111 | -0.065 | |
| wall-concrete | | -0.118*** | -0.129*** | -0.126*** | -0.069** | -0.050 | 0.007 | -0.010 | |
| | | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.035 | 0.318 | 0.920 | 0.817 | |
| | | -0.019 | -0.022 | -0.026 | -0.033 | -0.050 | -0.071 | -0.042 | |
| wall-wood | | -0.101*** | -0.110*** | -0.112*** | -0.047 | -0.049 | 0.073 | -0.015 | |
| | | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.153 | 0.330 | 0.307 | 0.735 | |
| | | -0.02 | -0.022 | -0.026 | -0.033 | -0.050 | -0.071 | -0.043 | |
| floor- not soil | | -0.002 | 0.000 | 0.003 | 0.017 | 0.015 | 0.017 | 0.036 | |
| | | -0.93 | 0.998 | 0.923 | 0.622 | 0.781 | 0.821 | 0.416 | |
| | | -0.021 | 0.023 | 0.027 | 0.035 | 0.054 | 0.074 | -0.045 | |
| TOILET=owning | | -0.152*** | -0.178*** | -0.188*** | -0.048 | -0.045 | 0.016 | -0.068 | |
| | | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.283 | 0.512 | 0.863 | 0.216 | |
| | | -0.026 | -0.030 | -0.035 | -0.045 | -0.069 | -0.093 | -0.055 | |
| TOILET=share | | -0.066** | -0.080** | -0.111*** | 0.024 | 0.002 | -0.052 | -0.07 | |
| | | -0.024 | 0.016 | 0.005 | 0.630 | 0.974 | 0.617 | 0.257 | |
| | | -0.029 | -0.033 | -0.039 | -0.049 | -0.076 | -0.105 | -0.061 | |
| TOILET=no toilet | | -0.095*** | -0.061* | -0.074* | -0.103** | -0.086 | -0.081 | -0.123** | |
| | | -0.001 | 0.064 | 0.058 | 0.034 | 0.262 | 0.43 | 0.043 | |
| | | -0.029 | -0.033 | -0.039 | -0.049 | -0.077 | -0.103 | -0.061 | |
| electricity-PLN | | 0.328*** | 0.315*** | 0.290*** | 0.349*** | 0.263* | -0.001 | 0.049 | |
| | | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.001 | 0.096 | 0.997 | -0.652 | |
| | | -0.056 | -0.064 | -0.074 | -0.105 | -0.158 | -0.173 | -0.109 | |
| electricity-non PLN | | 0.271*** | 0.333*** | 0.297*** | 0.203* | 0.116 | -0.328* | -0.197 | |
| | | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.064 | 0.483 | 0.093 | 0.102 | |
| | | -0.058 | -0.066 | -0.077 | -0.110 | -0.165 | -0.196 | -0.120 | |
| electricity-torch | | 0.269*** | 0.324*** | 0.297*** | 0.189* | 0.103 | -0.172 | -0.182 | |
| | | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.080 | 0.528 | 0.351 | 0.121 | |
| | | -0.057 | -0.064 | -0.075 | -0.108 | -0.163 | -0.184 | -0.118 | |
| house-own | | 0.149*** | 0.120*** | 0.142*** | 0.109* | 0.069 | 0.173 | 0.168** | |
| | | 0 | 0.003 | 0.003 | 0.061 | 0.430 | 0.153 | 0.022 | |
| | | -0.034 | -0.040 | -0.048 | -0.058 | -0.088 | -0.121 | -0.074 | |
| house-rent | | 0.122** | 0.086 | 0.092 | 0.122 | 0.062 | 0.212 | 0.126 | |
| | | -0.013 | 0.146 | 0.193 | 0.127 | 0.603 | 0.171 | 0.193 | |
| | | -0.049 | -0.059 | -0.070 | -0.080 | -0.120 | -0.155 | -0.097 | |
| house-lease | | -0.005 | -0.004 | 0.019 | -0.027 | -0.120 | 0.115 | 0.030 | |
| | | -0.916 | 0.948 | 0.791 | 0.750 | 0.358 | 0.479 | 0.765 | |
| | | -0.05 | -0.059 | -0.070 | -0.085 | -0.130 | -0.163 | -0.101 | |
| house-free lease | | 0.170*** | 0.152*** | 0.159*** | 0.07 | 0.099 | 0.265** | 0.226*** | |
| | | 0 | 0.001 | 0.003 | 0.283 | 0.306 | 0.041 | 0.005 | |
| | | -0.038 | -0.044 | -0.053 | -0.065 | -0.097 | -0.130 | -0.080 | |
| water branded recycled | | 0.017 | -0.001 | 0.002 | 0.061 | 0.108* | 0.050 | -0.006 | |
| | | -0.47 | 0.964 | 0.943 | 0.130 | 0.085 | 0.522 | 0.896 | |
| | | -0.024 | -0.029 | -0.034 | -0.040 | -0.063 | -0.079 | -0.047 | |
| water piped meter | | 0.026 | -0.026 | 0.001 | 0.061 | 0.115* | 0.177* | 0.097* | |
| | | -0.351 | 0.445 | 0.983 | 0.176 | 0.093 | 0.054 | 0.074 | |
| | | -0.028 | -0.034 | -0.040 | -0.045 | -0.068 | -0.092 | -0.054 | |
| water pump | | -0.032 | -0.066*** | -0.068** | 0.003 | 0.009 | 0.113 | 0.061 | |
| | | -0.133 | 0.009 | 0.021 | 0.930 | 0.864 | 0.103 | 0.145 | |
| | | -0.021 | -0.025 | -0.029 | -0.035 | -0.055 | -0.069 | -0.042 | |
| water protected/well | | 0.017 | -0.001 | -0.018 | 0.045 | 0.033 | 0.097* | 0.031 | |
| | | -0.315 | 0.945 | 0.416 | 0.105 | 0.444 | 0.089 | 0.366 | |
| | | -0.017 | -0.019 | -0.022 | -0.028 | -0.043 | -0.057 | -0.035 | |
| protected spring water | | 0.047** | 0.068*** | 0.072*** | 0.007 | 0.026 | 0.019 | -0.021 | |
| | | -0.012 | 0.002 | 0.004 | 0.839 | 0.613 | 0.777 | 0.600 | |
| | | -0.019 | -0.021 | -0.025 | -0.033 | -0.051 | -0.067 | -0.041 | |
| fuel cook-LPG | | 0.192*** | 0.236*** | 0.238*** | 0.145* | 0.248* | -0.032 | 0.012 | |
| | | 0 | 0.000 | 0.001 | 0.086 | 0.084 | 0.806 | 0.892 | |
| | | -0.049 | -0.061 | -0.072 | -0.085 | -0.144 | -0.129 | -0.086 | |
| fuel cook-kerosene | | 0.237*** | 0.257*** | 0.271*** | 0.184** | 0.307** | -0.014 | 0.124 | |
| | | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.036 | 0.037 | 0.919 | 0.168 | |
| | | -0.051 | -0.064 | -0.076 | -0.088 | -0.147 | -0.139 | -0.090 | |
| fuel cook-wood | | 0.316*** | 0.317*** | 0.326*** | 0.272*** | 0.364** | 0.112 | 0.166* | |
| | | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.001 | 0.012 | 0.398 | 0.056 | |
| | | -0.049 | -0.061 | -0.072 | -0.084 | -0.144 | -0.132 | -0.087 | |

Appendix 4 : Estimation result of Probit Regression (Coefficient) – The probability of receiving BSM (cont.)

| Variable (s) | Spesification (s) | All BSM | BSM Primary | | BSM Junior | | BSM Senior | |
|--|-------------------|-----------|-------------|-----------|-------------|-----------|-------------|-----------|
| | | | Full Sample | HH(7-12) | Full Sample | HH(13-15) | Full Sample | HH(16-18) |
| toilet=tank | | -0.055** | -0.031 | -0.049 | -0.108*** | -0.057 | -0.050 | -0.007 |
| | | -0.025 | 0.281 | 0.149 | 0.006 | 0.367 | 0.564 | 0.896 |
| | | -0.025 | -0.029 | -0.034 | -0.040 | -0.063 | -0.087 | -0.053 |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | | 0.021 | 0.012 | -0.009 | 0.016 | 0.026 | 0.028 | 0.058 |
| | | -0.329 | 0.611 | 0.746 | 0.644 | 0.647 | 0.708 | 0.213 |
| | | -0.021 | -0.024 | -0.028 | -0.035 | -0.057 | -0.076 | -0.047 |
| toilet=pithole | | 0.028 | 0.071** | 0.064* | -0.052 | 0.016 | -0.011 | -0.020 |
| | | -0.264 | 0.016 | 0.062 | 0.203 | 0.807 | 0.906 | 0.712 |
| | | -0.026 | -0.029 | -0.035 | -0.041 | -0.065 | -0.091 | -0.055 |
| water drinking-buy | | -0.032 | -0.025 | -0.053 | -0.065 | -0.037 | 0.143 | 0.023 |
| | | -0.227 | 0.438 | 0.163 | 0.123 | 0.570 | 0.103 | 0.641 |
| | | -0.027 | -0.033 | -0.038 | -0.042 | -0.065 | -0.088 | -0.050 |
| water drinking-not buy | | -0.045 | -0.024 | -0.035 | -0.085* | -0.058 | 0.068 | -0.021 |
| | | -0.109 | 0.474 | 0.364 | 0.051 | 0.387 | 0.473 | 0.694 |
| | | -0.028 | -0.034 | -0.039 | -0.043 | -0.067 | -0.095 | -0.054 |
| region=java&bali | | -0.254*** | -0.262*** | -0.260*** | -0.199*** | -0.207*** | -0.173** | -0.064 |
| | | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.001 | 0.035 | 0.196 |
| | | -0.025 | -0.029 | -0.034 | -0.041 | -0.064 | -0.082 | -0.049 |
| region=sumatera | | -0.117*** | -0.155*** | -0.153*** | -0.054* | -0.076 | -0.053 | 0.036 |
| | | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.093 | 0.136 | 0.442 | 0.376 |
| | | -0.02 | -0.023 | -0.027 | -0.032 | -0.051 | -0.069 | -0.041 |
| region=kalimantan | | -0.395*** | -0.356*** | -0.364*** | -0.274*** | -0.235*** | -0.498*** | -0.381*** |
| | | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.002 | 0.000 | 0.000 |
| | | -0.028 | -0.032 | -0.038 | -0.048 | -0.077 | -0.112 | -0.065 |
| region=sulawesi | | -0.070*** | -0.128*** | -0.112*** | 0.047 | 0.030 | 0.000 | 0.057 |
| | | -0.001 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.174 | 0.586 | 0.996 | 0.202 |
| | | -0.021 | -0.024 | -0.028 | -0.035 | -0.055 | -0.074 | -0.044 |
| region=nusa tenggara, papua, maluku | | omitted | | | | | | |
| 1=rural,0=urban | | -0.02 | 0.019 | 0.005 | -0.054** | -0.079** | -0.033 | -0.069** |
| | | -0.176 | 0.270 | 0.817 | 0.022 | 0.03 | 0.488 | 0.016 |
| | | -0.015 | -0.018 | -0.021 | -0.024 | -0.036 | -0.047 | -0.029 |
| number of child (13-15 years old) within HH | | 0 | | | -0.010 | 0.041 | | |
| | | -0.996 | | | 0.534 | 0.291 | | |
| | | -0.024 | | | -0.015 | -0.039 | | |
| HH has child not in school (13-15 years old), 1=yes,0=no | | -0.042 | | | -0.018 | 0.066 | | |
| | | -0.263 | | | 0.684 | 0.215 | | |
| | | -0.038 | | | -0.043 | -0.054 | | |
| number of child (16-18)years old within HH | | 0.03 | | | | | -0.099 | -0.035* |
| | | -0.24 | | | | | 0.106 | 0.082 |
| | | -0.026 | | | | | -0.061 | -0.02 |
| HH has child not in school (16-18 years old)1=yes,0=no | | -0.007 | | | | | -0.072 | -0.045 |
| | | -0.797 | | | | | 0.143 | 0.303 |
| | | -0.029 | | | | | -0.049 | -0.044 |
| constant | | -2.541*** | -2.735*** | -2.661*** | -3.241*** | -3.685*** | -3.133*** | -2.995*** |
| | | 0 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 |
| | | -0.106 | -0.126 | -0.150 | -0.187 | -0.299 | -0.325 | -0.200 |
| N (number observation) | | 163079 | 163079 | 118846 | 163079 | 70795 | 62967 | 163079 |
| r2_p (pseudo - R ²) | | 0.079 | 0.089 | 0.092 | 0.054 | 0.06 | 0.038 | 0.033 |
| chi2 (Wald) | | 4362.993 | 3601.896 | 2683.265 | 1010.448 | 460.472 | 179.614 | 354.952 |
| * p<0.10, ** p<0.05, *** p<0.01 | | | | | | | | |

Note :

All BSM : probability whether household receive BSM between recipient and non recipient (regardless type of program)

Full sample : Sample households who has children 7-18 years old

HH (age) : Sample households who has children in specific age level

“Omitted variable means as base reference”

Appendix 4-1 : The Marginal Effect of BSM receiver on the eligible and non-eligible household within sub sample.

| Variable(s) Spesification (s) | BSM Primary | | | BSM Junior | | | BSM Senior | | |
|---------------------------------------|--|---------------------|-------|---|---------------------|-------|---|---------------------|-------|
| | HH who has children in age 7-12 years old | | | HH who has children in age 13-15 years old | | | HH who has children in age 16-18 years old | | |
| | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z | margin | Robust Std error | P>z |
| Eligibility(cut off point/ quartile1) | 0.040 | 0.002 | 0.000 | 0.013 | 0.00163 | 0.000 | 0.003 | 0.00119 | 0.011 |
| quartile2 | 0.029 | 0.002 | 0.000 | 0.009 | 0.00157 | 0.000 | 0.003 | 0.00110 | 0.017 |
| quartile3 | 0.017 | 0.002 | 0.000 | 0.008 | 0.00154 | 0.000 | 0.002 | 0.00108 | 0.141 |
| Pseudo R-squared | 0.092 | | | 0.060 | | | 0.038 | | |
| Correctly classified | 94.66% | | | 98.81% | | | 98.34% | | |
| Treated | 4,212 | | | 891 | | | 469 | | |
| Control | 138,754 | | | 84,294 | | | 75,149 | | |
| No.observation | 118846 | | | 70795 | | | 62967 | | |

Note : (quartile 4 as base reference)

Appendix 5. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM on dropping out school

Note :

1. The effect of cash transfer program (BSM Primary) on drop out

- DOP_ProF = Drop out children in Full sample (children in age 7-18 years old)
- DOP1_ProF= Drop out children in Full sample (children in age 7-18 years old) in Quartile1
- DOP2_ProF= Drop out children in Full sample (children in age 7-18 years old) in Quartile2
- DOP3_ProF= Drop out children in Full sample (children in age 7-18 years old) in Quartile3
- DOP4_ProF= Drop out children in Full sample (children in age 7-18 years old) in Quartile4
- DOP_ProS = Drop out children in Sub sample (children in age 7-12 years old)
- DOP1_Pro = Drop out children in sub sample (children in age 7-12 years old) in quartile 1
- DOP2_Pro = Drop out children in sub sample (children in age 7-12 years old) in quartile 2
- DOP3_Pro = Drop out children in sub sample (children in age 7-12 years old) in quartile 3
- DOP4_Pro = Drop out children in sub sample (children in age 7-12 years old) in quartile 4

2. The effect of cash transfer program (BSM Junior) on drop out

- DOJ_ProF = Drop out children in Full sample (children in age 7-18 years old)
- DOJ1_ProF= Drop out children in Full sample (children in age 7-18 years old) in Quartile1
- DOJ2_ProF= Drop out children in Full sample (children in age 7-18 years old) in Quartile2
- DOJ3_ProF= Drop out children in Full sample (children in age 7-18 years old) in Quartile3
- DOJ4_ProF= Drop out children in Full sample (children in age 7-18 years old) in Quartile4
- DOJ_ProS = Drop out children in Sub sample (children in age 13-15 years old)

- DOJ1_Pro = Drop out children in sub sample (children in age 13-15 years old) in quartile 1
 - DOJ2_Pro = Drop out children in sub sample (children in age 13-15 years old) in quartile 2
 - DOJ3_Pro = Drop out children in sub sample (children in age 13-15 years old) in quartile 3
 - DOJ4_Pro = Drop out children in sub sample (children in age 13-15 years old) in quartile 4
3. ***The effect of cash transfer program (BSM Senior) on drop out***
- DOS_ProF = Drop out children in Full sample (children in age 7-18 years old)
 - DOS1_ProF= Drop out children in Full sample (children in age 7-18 years old) in Quartile1
 - DOS2_ProF= Drop out children in Full sample (children in age 7-18 years old) in Quartile2
 - DOS3_ProF= Drop out children in Full sample (children in age 7-18 years old) in Quartile3
 - DOS4_ProF= Drop out children in Full sample (children in age 7-18 years old) in Quartile4
 - DOS_ProS = Drop out children in Sub sample (children in age 16-18 years old)
 - DOS1_Pro = Drop out children in sub sample (children in age 16-18 years old) in quartile 1
 - DOS2_Pro = Drop out children in sub sample (children in age 16-18 years old) in quartile 2
 - DOS3_Pro = Drop out children in sub sample (children in age 16-18 years old) in quartile 3
 - DOS4_Pro = Drop out children in sub sample (children in age 16-18 years old) in quartile 4

Appendix 5. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM on dropping out of school (full sample)

| | DOP_proF b/p/se | DOJ_proF b/p/se | DOS_proF b/p/se |
|--|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| drop_out | | | |
| BSM FOR PRIMARY SCHOOL, 1= YES, 0=NO | -0.035* (0.089) (0.020) | | |
| ln expenditure per capita/month (in Rupiahs) | -0.268*** (0.000) (0.012) | -0.100*** (0.000) (0.012) | -0.006 (0.650) (0.013) |
| Child_sex, 1=female, 0=male | 0.077*** (0.000) (0.009) | 0.076*** (0.000) (0.009) | 0.045*** (0.000) (0.010) |
| number of HHmember 0-4 years old | -0.009 (0.292) (0.009) | -0.043*** (0.000) (0.009) | -0.006 (0.495) (0.010) |
| lnC_workhours | 0.589*** (0.000) (0.004) | 0.604*** (0.000) (0.004) | 0.587*** (0.000) (0.005) |
| number of HHmember 10 years above and working | -0.024*** (0.000) (0.005) | -0.044*** (0.000) (0.005) | -0.144*** (0.000) (0.006) |
| OTHER SCHOLARSHIP FROM GOV, 1=YES, 0=NO | -0.218*** (0.000) (0.040) | -0.236*** (0.000) (0.040) | -0.266*** (0.000) (0.044) |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | -0.091*** (0.004) (0.031) | -0.178*** (0.000) (0.032) | -0.226*** (0.000) (0.036) |
| has PKH card but cant show it (1=yes) | -0.161*** (0.001) (0.049) | -0.213*** (0.000) (0.051) | -0.267*** (0.000) (0.056) |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | -0.100 (0.323) (0.101) | -0.105 (0.320) (0.106) | -0.026 (0.831) (0.123) |
| never receive PKH | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| there is a child 7-18 years old who is disable within HH | 0.520*** (0.000) (0.051) | 1.029*** (0.000) (0.051) | 0.993*** (0.000) (0.057) |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH, 1=yes, 0=no | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| number of child 7-12 years old within HH | -0.407*** (0.000) (0.007) | | |
| HH has child not in school 7-12 years old 1=yes, 0=no | 1.476*** (0.000) (0.020) | | |

Appendix 5. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM on dropping out of school (full sample) (cont.)

| | | | |
|---|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| Female Headed Household | -0.024 (0.176) | 0.030* (0.093) | 0.005 (0.814) |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 0.423*** (0.000) | 0.474*** (0.000) | 0.457*** (0.000) |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 0.360*** (0.000) | 0.320*** (0.000) | 0.264*** (0.000) |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 0.188*** (0.000) | 0.198*** (0.000) | 0.173*** (0.000) |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | 0.112*** (0.000) | 0.117*** (0.000) | 0.132*** (0.000) |
| level educ HHH= university | 0.000 (0.029) | 0.000 (0.028) | 0.000 (0.031) |
| | (.) | (.) | (.) |
| HHH Self-employed | 0.011 (0.637) | 0.049** (0.031) | 0.065** (0.012) |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | -0.117*** (0.000) | -0.090*** (0.000) | -0.048* (0.068) |
| employee | 0.036 (0.117) | 0.048** (0.038) | 0.057** (0.028) |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 0.035 (0.162) | 0.061** (0.015) | 0.066** (0.021) |
| HHHwork_agri | 0.018 (0.125) | 0.028** (0.018) | 0.050*** (0.000) |
| HHHwork_service | -0.015 (0.703) | 0.001 (0.985) | -0.014 (0.742) |
| HAVE BICYCLE,1= YES,0=NO | -0.081*** (0.000) | -0.100*** (0.000) | -0.079*** (0.000) |
| HAVE MOTORBIKE, 1=YES, 0= NO | 0.002 (0.876) | 0.001 (0.936) | -0.034*** (0.008) |
| HAVE AIR CONDITIONER,1=YES,0= NO | 0.026 (0.461) | -0.039 (0.249) | -0.059 (0.117) |
| LPG 12KG,1=YES,0=NO | -0.040** (0.031) | -0.051*** (0.005) | -0.034* (0.095) |
| HAVE REFRIGERATOR,1=YES, 0= NO | -0.045*** (0.000) | -0.035*** (0.005) | -0.000 (0.976) |
| HAVE A CAR,1=YES,0=NO | 0.033 (0.154) | -0.019 (0.413) | -0.033 (0.194) |
| roof-tyle | 0.015 (0.467) | 0.085*** (0.000) | 0.057** (0.016) |
| roof-iron sheet | -0.029* (0.083) | -0.010 (0.554) | -0.015 (0.444) |
| roof-asbestos | 0.031 (0.219) | 0.039 (0.122) | 0.030 (0.287) |
| wall-concrete | -0.032* (0.073) | 0.023 (0.199) | 0.010 (0.609) |
| wall-wood | -0.011 (0.523) | 0.025 (0.165) | 0.019 (0.346) |
| floor- not soil | 0.005 (0.018) | 0.006 (0.018) | -0.014 (0.020) |
| TOILET=owning | -0.058*** (0.007) | 0.000 (0.987) | -0.007 (0.799) |
| TOILET=share | -0.070*** (0.005) | -0.007 (0.798) | 0.016 (0.576) |
| TOILET=no toilet | -0.040* (0.090) | 0.013 (0.596) | 0.023 (0.406) |
| | (0.024) | (0.025) | (0.028) |

**Appendix 5. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) –
the effect of BSM on dropping out of school (full sample) (cont.)**

| | | | |
|------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| electricity-PLN | -0.049 (0.234) (0.041) | -0.058 (0.164) (0.042) | -0.211*** (0.000) (0.046) |
| electricity-non PLN | -0.048 (0.269) (0.044) | -0.109** (0.013) (0.044) | -0.216*** (0.000) (0.049) |
| electricity-torch | -0.054 (0.211) (0.043) | -0.111** (0.011) (0.043) | -0.182*** (0.000) (0.048) |
| house-own | -0.014 (0.584) (0.026) | -0.004 (0.865) (0.026) | -0.034 (0.254) (0.029) |
| house-rent | -0.085** (0.032) (0.040) | -0.098** (0.014) (0.040) | -0.108** (0.016) (0.045) |
| house-lease | 0.022 (0.581) (0.040) | 0.029 (0.462) (0.040) | -0.014 (0.745) (0.045) |
| house-free lease | -0.062** (0.043) (0.031) | -0.062** (0.045) (0.031) | -0.023 (0.497) (0.034) |
| water branded recycled | 0.070*** (0.000) (0.019) | 0.058*** (0.002) (0.019) | 0.031 (0.144) (0.021) |
| water piped meter | 0.008 (0.711) (0.023) | 0.017 (0.465) (0.023) | -0.005 (0.850) (0.026) |
| water pump | 0.016 (0.349) (0.017) | 0.023 (0.169) (0.017) | 0.031 (0.103) (0.019) |
| water protected/well | 0.016 (0.248) (0.014) | 0.027* (0.055) (0.014) | 0.024 (0.129) (0.016) |
| protected spring water | -0.035** (0.030) (0.016) | -0.034** (0.037) (0.016) | -0.013 (0.490) (0.018) |
| fuel cook-LPG | -0.069* (0.058) (0.037) | -0.030 (0.435) (0.039) | 0.007 (0.876) (0.044) |
| fuel cook-kerosene | -0.007 (0.859) (0.039) | 0.023 (0.571) (0.041) | 0.021 (0.646) (0.047) |
| fuel cook-wood | -0.088** (0.016) (0.037) | -0.040 (0.303) (0.039) | -0.003 (0.954) (0.044) |
| toilet=tank | -0.025 (0.215) (0.020) | 0.016 (0.447) (0.021) | 0.005 (0.817) (0.023) |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 0.054*** (0.002) (0.018) | 0.051*** (0.004) (0.018) | 0.033 (0.105) (0.020) |
| toilet=pithole | -0.002 (0.911) (0.021) | 0.022 (0.327) (0.022) | 0.003 (0.904) (0.024) |

Appendix 5. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM on dropping out of school (full sample) (cont.)

| | | | |
|--|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| water drinking-buy | 0.002 (0.921) (0.022) | 0.002 (0.911) (0.022) | 0.007 (0.782) (0.025) |
| water drinking-not buy | 0.003 (0.907) (0.023) | 0.009 (0.711) (0.023) | -0.009 (0.718) (0.026) |
| region=java&bali | 0.107*** (0.000) (0.021) | 0.119*** (0.000) (0.022) | 0.115*** (0.000) (0.024) |
| region=sumatera | 0.019 (0.272) (0.017) | 0.035** (0.043) (0.017) | 0.019 (0.336) (0.019) |
| region=kaliamentan | 0.158*** (0.000) (0.021) | 0.128*** (0.000) (0.021) | 0.126*** (0.000) (0.024) |
| region=sulawesi | 0.076*** (0.000) (0.019) | 0.116*** (0.000) (0.019) | 0.137*** (0.000) (0.021) |
| region=nusa tenggara, papua, maluku | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| 1=rural, 0=urban | -0.026** (0.033) (0.012) | -0.058*** (0.000) (0.012) | -0.050*** (0.000) (0.014) |
| BSM FOR JUNIOR HIGH SCHOOL, 1= YES, 0= NO | | -0.104*** (0.002) (0.034) | |
| number of child 13-15 years old within HH | | -0.142*** (0.000) (0.008) | |
| HH has child not in school 13-15 years old 1=yes, 0=no | | 1.541*** (0.000) (0.014) | |
| BSM FOR SENIOR HIGH SCHOOL, 1= YES, 0= NO | | | -0.303*** (0.000) (0.053) |
| number of child 16-18 years old within HH | | | 0.376*** (0.000) (0.008) |
| HH has child not in school 16-18 years old 1=yes, 0=no | | | 1.672*** (0.000) (0.013) |
| constant | 2.094*** (0.000) (0.180) | -0.667*** (0.000) (0.176) | -2.019*** (0.000) (0.192) |
| N | 231128.000 | 231128.000 | 231128.000 |
| r2_p | 0.344 | 0.366 | 0.486 |
| chi2 | 35059.299 | 37885.432 | 45377.579 |
| * p<0.10, ** p<0.05, *** p<0.01 | | | |

Appendix 5-1. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Primary on dropping out of school (full sample) between different quartile

| | DOP1_proF b/p/se | DOP2_proF b/p/se | DOP3_proF b/p/se | DOP4_proF b/p/se |
|--|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| drop_out | | | | |
| BSM FOR PRIMARY SCHOOL,1= YES,0=NO | -0.066** (0.016) (0.027) | -0.006 (0.871) (0.037) | 0.074 (0.164) (0.053) | -0.083 (0.397) (0.098) |
| ln expenditure per capita/month (in Rupiahs) | -0.432*** (0.000) (0.036) | -0.409*** (0.000) (0.074) | -0.184** (0.018) (0.078) | -0.026 (0.512) (0.040) |
| Child_sex, 1=female, 0=male | 0.117*** (0.000) (0.015) | 0.056*** (0.001) (0.017) | 0.034* (0.086) (0.020) | 0.018 (0.490) (0.026) |
| number of HHmember 0-4 years old | -0.033*** (0.006) (0.012) | -0.012 (0.466) (0.017) | 0.022 (0.293) (0.021) | 0.084*** (0.006) (0.030) |
| lnC_workhours | 0.601*** (0.000) (0.007) | 0.585*** (0.000) (0.008) | 0.584*** (0.000) (0.009) | 0.574*** (0.000) (0.012) |
| number of HHmember 10 years above and working | -0.022*** (0.004) (0.007) | 0.009 (0.332) (0.009) | -0.034*** (0.003) (0.012) | -0.021 (0.171) (0.015) |
| OTHER SCHOLARSHIP FROM GOV, 1=YES,0=NO | -0.325*** (0.000) (0.062) | -0.177** (0.017) (0.074) | -0.074 (0.387) (0.086) | -0.327*** (0.006) (0.119) |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | -0.086** (0.022) (0.037) | -0.042 (0.490) (0.062) | -0.332*** (0.009) (0.127) | -0.196 (0.525) (0.308) |
| has PKH card but cant show it (1=yes) | -0.196*** (0.001) (0.060) | -0.028 (0.770) (0.097) | -0.521** (0.033) (0.245) | -0.232 (0.290) (0.219) |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | -0.333** (0.015) (0.137) | 0.094 (0.588) (0.173) | 0.234 (0.333) (0.242) | 0.426 (0.413) (0.520) |
| never receive PKH | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| there is a child 7-18 years old who is disable within HH | 0.345*** (0.000) (0.074) | 1.158*** (0.000) (0.091) | 0.754*** (0.000) (0.130) | 0.557*** (0.001) (0.172) |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH,1=yes,0=no | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| number of child 7-12 years old within HH | -0.364*** (0.000) (0.010) | -0.386*** (0.000) (0.013) | -0.487*** (0.000) (0.017) | -0.450*** (0.000) (0.023) |
| HH has child not in school 7-12 years old 1=yes,0=no | 1.362*** (0.000) (0.026) | | 1.696*** (0.000) (0.059) | 1.895*** (0.000) (0.098) |
| Female Headed Household | -0.034 (0.214) (0.027) | -0.020 (0.531) (0.032) | -0.004 (0.911) (0.039) | -0.053 (0.300) (0.051) |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 0.487*** (0.000) (0.110) | 0.637*** (0.000) (0.078) | 0.395*** (0.000) (0.060) | 0.376*** (0.000) (0.062) |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 0.414*** (0.000) (0.110) | 0.524*** (0.000) (0.077) | 0.349*** (0.000) (0.056) | 0.298*** (0.000) (0.052) |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 0.245** (0.027) (0.111) | 0.322*** (0.000) (0.078) | 0.181*** (0.002) (0.058) | 0.188*** (0.001) (0.054) |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | 0.150 (0.176) (0.111) | 0.246*** (0.002) (0.077) | 0.103* (0.059) (0.054) | 0.109** (0.012) (0.044) |
| level educ HHH= university | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| HHH Self-employed | 0.007 (0.874) (0.047) | 0.078* (0.076) (0.044) | -0.004 (0.922) (0.044) | 0.001 (0.984) (0.049) |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | -0.087* (0.063) (0.047) | -0.117*** (0.010) (0.045) | -0.124*** (0.007) (0.046) | -0.196*** (0.000) (0.054) |
| employee | 0.032 (0.500) (0.048) | 0.101** (0.025) (0.045) | 0.039 (0.381) (0.045) | -0.003 (0.951) (0.047) |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 0.076 (0.116) (0.048) | 0.037 (0.434) (0.048) | -0.006 (0.909) (0.053) | 0.026 (0.738) (0.077) |
| HHHwork_agri | -0.015 (0.434) (0.019) | 0.021 (0.314) (0.021) | 0.077*** (0.002) (0.025) | 0.009 (0.809) (0.039) |
| HHHwork_service | 0.055 (0.570) (0.096) | 0.056 (0.491) (0.082) | -0.057 (0.421) (0.071) | -0.059 (0.394) (0.069) |

Appendix 5-1. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Primary on dropping out of school (full sample) between different quartile (cont)

| | | | | |
|----------------------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|---------|
| | (0.114) | (0.102) | (0.093) | (0.107) |
| HAVE BICYCLE,1= YES,0=NO | -0.060*** | -0.008 | -0.036 | -0.006 |
| | (0.006) | (0.747) | (0.251) | (0.888) |
| | (0.022) | (0.026) | (0.031) | (0.043) |
| HAVE MOTORBIKE, 1=YES, 0= NO | 0.025 | 0.015 | 0.016 | -0.083 |
| | (0.222) | (0.593) | (0.705) | (0.232) |
| | (0.020) | (0.028) | (0.042) | (0.069) |
| HAVE AIR CONDITIONER,1=YES,0= NO | 0.041 | -0.144 | 0.082 | -0.019 |
| | (0.857) | (0.409) | (0.344) | (0.763) |
| | (0.226) | (0.174) | (0.086) | (0.064) |
| LPG 12KG,1=YES,0=NO | 0.157*** | 0.015 | -0.024 | 0.005 |
| | (0.016) | (0.753) | (0.587) | (0.922) |
| | (0.065) | (0.049) | (0.045) | (0.051) |
| HAVE REFRIGERATOR,1=YES, 0= NO | -0.005 | -0.024 | 0.058* | 0.030 |
| | (0.863) | (0.402) | (0.097) | (0.610) |
| | (0.029) | (0.029) | (0.035) | (0.058) |
| HAVE A CAR,1=YES,0=NO | -0.129 | 0.175*** | -0.058 | -0.028 |
| | (0.255) | (0.008) | (0.297) | (0.595) |
| | (0.114) | (0.067) | (0.056) | (0.052) |
| roof-tyle | 0.025 | -0.036 | 0.005 | 0.013 |
| | (0.523) | (0.494) | (0.938) | (0.884) |
| | (0.039) | (0.053) | (0.067) | (0.091) |
| roof-iron sheet | -0.002 | -0.008 | -0.157*** | 0.031 |
| | (0.936) | (0.842) | (0.005) | (0.713) |
| | (0.028) | (0.042) | (0.056) | (0.086) |
| roof-asbestos | 0.044 | -0.046 | -0.121 | 0.037 |
| | (0.391) | (0.472) | (0.108) | (0.719) |
| | (0.052) | (0.064) | (0.075) | (0.101) |
| wall-concrete | -0.014 | 0.017 | 0.171** | -0.054 |
| | (0.610) | (0.734) | (0.042) | (0.737) |
| | (0.028) | (0.049) | (0.084) | (0.160) |
| wall-wood | -0.031 | 0.017 | 0.195** | -0.023 |
| | (0.260) | (0.735) | (0.022) | (0.885) |
| | (0.028) | (0.050) | (0.085) | (0.163) |
| floor- not soil | 0.020 | 0.076 | 0.121 | 0.128 |
| | (0.485) | (0.162) | (0.208) | (0.454) |
| | (0.028) | (0.054) | (0.096) | (0.171) |
| TOILET=owning | 0.004 | -0.041 | -0.040 | -0.016 |
| | (0.917) | (0.446) | (0.606) | (0.925) |
| | (0.037) | (0.054) | (0.078) | (0.169) |
| TOILET=share | -0.035 | -0.034 | -0.105 | -0.006 |
| | (0.416) | (0.579) | (0.233) | (0.973) |
| | (0.043) | (0.062) | (0.088) | (0.182) |
| TOILET=no toilet | -0.015 | -0.024 | -0.025 | -0.064 |
| | (0.703) | (0.674) | (0.779) | (0.735) |
| | (0.040) | (0.058) | (0.089) | (0.191) |
| electricity-PLN | -0.081 | -0.016 | 0.426 | -0.241 |
| | (0.184) | (0.880) | (0.145) | (0.361) |
| | (0.061) | (0.103) | (0.293) | (0.264) |
| electricity-non PLN | -0.040 | -0.001 | 0.458 | -0.416 |
| | (0.538) | (0.993) | (0.121) | (0.129) |
| | (0.065) | (0.109) | (0.296) | (0.274) |
| electricity-torch | -0.113* | -0.024 | 0.386 | -0.221 |
| | (0.069) | (0.827) | (0.204) | (0.484) |
| | (0.062) | (0.110) | (0.304) | (0.316) |
| house-own | -0.050 | 0.111* | -0.026 | -0.122 |
| | (0.370) | (0.096) | (0.705) | (0.156) |
| | (0.055) | (0.067) | (0.070) | (0.086) |
| house-rent | -0.124 | 0.066 | -0.186* | -0.210 |
| | (0.187) | (0.489) | (0.077) | (0.121) |
| | (0.094) | (0.095) | (0.105) | (0.136) |
| house-lease | -0.075 | -0.018 | -0.097 | -0.131 |
| | (0.425) | (0.861) | (0.375) | (0.322) |
| | (0.094) | (0.102) | (0.109) | (0.132) |
| house-free lease | -0.232*** | -0.016 | -0.057 | -0.184 |
| | (0.000) | (0.838) | (0.500) | (0.116) |
| | (0.064) | (0.078) | (0.085) | (0.117) |
| water branded recycled | 0.046 | 0.095** | 0.041 | -0.008 |
| | (0.343) | (0.048) | (0.434) | (0.905) |
| | (0.048) | (0.048) | (0.052) | (0.064) |
| water piped meter | 0.040 | 0.036 | -0.052 | 0.027 |
| | (0.407) | (0.520) | (0.438) | (0.748) |
| | (0.048) | (0.057) | (0.068) | (0.085) |
| water pump | 0.034 | 0.062 | 0.026 | -0.063 |
| | (0.310) | (0.127) | (0.621) | (0.439) |
| | (0.034) | (0.040) | (0.053) | (0.082) |
| water protected/well | 0.022 | 0.004 | 0.035 | -0.050 |
| | (0.376) | (0.910) | (0.454) | (0.549) |
| | (0.025) | (0.034) | (0.047) | (0.083) |
| protected spring water | -0.012 | -0.111*** | -0.122* | 0.128 |
| | (0.642) | (0.009) | (0.057) | (0.163) |

Appendix 5-1. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Primary on dropping out of school (full sample) between different quartile (cont)

| | | | | |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| fuel cook-LPG | -0.050 (0.502) (0.074) | -0.135 (0.133) (0.090) | -0.097 (0.425) (0.121) | 0.044 (0.762) (0.147) |
| fuel cook-kerosene | -0.019 (0.819) (0.084) | -0.073 (0.448) (0.096) | -0.042 (0.736) (0.124) | 0.077 (0.624) (0.157) |
| fuel cook-wood | -0.108 (0.141) (0.073) | -0.189** (0.035) (0.090) | -0.019 (0.874) (0.123) | 0.131 (0.418) (0.162) |
| toilet=tank | -0.034 (0.331) (0.035) | 0.003 (0.958) (0.050) | 0.010 (0.897) (0.075) | -0.061 (0.634) (0.128) |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 0.049* (0.083) (0.028) | 0.131*** (0.003) (0.044) | 0.035 (0.624) (0.071) | 0.016 (0.905) (0.133) |
| toilet=pithole | -0.031 (0.387) (0.035) | 0.047 (0.385) (0.054) | 0.000 (0.998) (0.080) | 0.038 (0.782) (0.137) |
| water drinking-buy | 0.057 (0.254) (0.050) | -0.005 (0.918) (0.053) | -0.012 (0.847) (0.063) | 0.037 (0.623) (0.075) |
| water drinking-not buy | 0.077 (0.113) (0.048) | -0.024 (0.668) (0.055) | -0.014 (0.840) (0.072) | 0.124 (0.169) (0.090) |
| region=java&bali | 0.102*** (0.009) (0.039) | 0.142** (0.012) (0.057) | -0.169** (0.016) (0.070) | -0.067 (0.492) (0.097) |
| region=sumatera | 0.025 (0.421) (0.031) | 0.012 (0.779) (0.044) | -0.068 (0.192) (0.052) | 0.007 (0.933) (0.079) |
| region=kaliamantan | 0.223*** (0.000) (0.044) | 0.180*** (0.001) (0.053) | 0.028 (0.628) (0.058) | -0.097 (0.270) (0.088) |
| region=sulawesi | 0.036 (0.243) (0.031) | 0.040 (0.428) (0.050) | 0.012 (0.844) (0.061) | 0.174** (0.038) (0.084) |
| region=nusa tenggara, papua, maluku | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| l=rural,0=urban | -0.071*** (0.004) (0.025) | 0.029 (0.315) (0.029) | -0.152*** (0.000) (0.035) | -0.101* (0.065) (0.055) |
| constant | 3.273*** (0.000) (0.571) | 3.632*** (0.007) (1.340) | 1.484 (0.331) (1.525) | -0.853 (0.390) (0.993) |
| N | 62402.000 | 49237.000 | 39245.000 | 27174.000 |
| r2_p | 0.318 | 0.330 | 0.346 | 0.352 |
| chi2 | 9037.528 | 5846.539 | 4165.636 | 2202.633 |
| * p<0.10, ** p<0.05, *** p<0.01 | | | | |

Appendix 5-2. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Junior on dropping out of school (Full Sample) between different quartile

| | DOJ1_proF b/p/se | DOJ2_proF b/p/se | DOJ3_proF b/p/se | DOJ4_proF b/p/se |
|--|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| drop_out | | | | |
| BSM FOR JUNIOR HIGH SCHOOL, 1= YES, 0= NO | -0.100** (0.030) (0.046) | -0.072 (0.264) (0.064) | -0.214** (0.013) (0.087) | -0.208 (0.282) (0.193) |
| ln expenditure per capita/month (in Rupiahs) | -0.256*** (0.000) (0.036) | -0.172** (0.026) (0.077) | -0.044 (0.576) (0.079) | 0.073* (0.057) (0.038) |
| Child_sex, 1=female, 0=male | 0.113*** (0.000) (0.015) | 0.082*** (0.000) (0.017) | 0.033* (0.099) (0.020) | 0.019 (0.475) (0.027) |
| number of HHmember 0-4 years old | -0.054*** (0.000) (0.012) | -0.057*** (0.001) (0.017) | -0.020 (0.340) (0.021) | -0.022 (0.473) (0.030) |
| lnC_workhours | 0.622*** (0.000) (0.007) | 0.602*** (0.000) (0.008) | 0.595*** (0.000) (0.010) | 0.587*** (0.000) (0.012) |
| number of HHmember 10 years above and working | -0.054*** (0.000) (0.008) | -0.034*** (0.000) (0.010) | -0.040*** (0.001) (0.012) | -0.024 (0.137) (0.016) |
| OTHER SCHOLARSHIP FROM GOV, 1=YES,0=NO | -0.315*** (0.000) (0.062) | -0.236*** (0.003) (0.079) | -0.040 (0.637) (0.084) | -0.344*** (0.005) (0.123) |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | -0.180*** (0.000) (0.037) | -0.084 (0.199) (0.066) | -0.437*** (0.004) (0.150) | -0.490 (0.114) (0.310) |
| has PKH card but cant show it (1=yes) | -0.224*** (0.000) (0.062) | -0.153 (0.139) (0.103) | -0.392* (0.070) (0.217) | -0.287 (0.214) (0.231) |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | -0.373*** (0.009) (0.143) | 0.180 (0.304) (0.175) | 0.156 (0.507) (0.235) | 0.666 (0.126) (0.435) |
| never receive PKH | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| there is a child 7-18 years old who is disable within HH | 0.781*** (0.000) (0.076) | 1.029*** (0.000) (0.100) | 1.431*** (0.000) (0.123) | 1.583*** (0.000) (0.150) |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH,1=yes,0=no | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| number of child 13-15 years old within HH | -0.091*** (0.000) (0.012) | -0.141*** (0.000) (0.016) | -0.204*** (0.000) (0.019) | -0.235*** (0.000) (0.026) |
| HH has child not in school 13-15 years old 1=yes,0=no | 1.416*** (0.000) (0.019) | 1.589*** (0.000) (0.027) | 1.755*** (0.000) (0.037) | 1.929*** (0.000) (0.061) |
| Female Headed Household | 0.001 (0.977) (0.028) | 0.034 (0.314) (0.034) | 0.080** (0.041) (0.039) | 0.018 (0.724) (0.052) |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 0.504*** (0.000) (0.104) | 0.518*** (0.000) (0.075) | 0.426*** (0.000) (0.058) | 0.394*** (0.000) (0.062) |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 0.327*** (0.002) (0.104) | 0.391*** (0.000) (0.074) | 0.305*** (0.000) (0.055) | 0.280*** (0.000) (0.053) |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 0.225** (0.032) (0.105) | 0.238*** (0.001) (0.075) | 0.173*** (0.002) (0.056) | 0.221*** (0.000) (0.053) |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | 0.108 (0.301) (0.105) | 0.187** (0.011) (0.073) | 0.106** (0.044) (0.052) | 0.119*** (0.006) (0.043) |
| level educ HHH= university | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| HHH Self-employed | 0.040 (0.393) (0.047) | 0.081* (0.076) (0.046) | 0.041 (0.361) (0.045) | 0.035 (0.491) (0.050) |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | -0.071 (0.132) (0.047) | -0.100** (0.032) (0.047) | -0.071 (0.136) (0.048) | -0.183*** (0.001) (0.056) |
| employee | 0.026 (0.585) (0.048) | 0.065 (0.158) (0.046) | 0.081* (0.075) (0.045) | 0.035 (0.456) (0.047) |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 0.063 (0.195) (0.048) | 0.044 (0.371) (0.049) | 0.074 (0.171) (0.054) | 0.139* (0.074) (0.078) |
| HHHwork_agri | 0.005 (0.808) (0.019) | 0.027 (0.225) (0.022) | 0.075*** (0.004) (0.026) | 0.045 (0.261) (0.040) |
| HHHwork_service | 0.027 (0.771) (0.093) | 0.071 (0.367) (0.079) | -0.036 (0.596) (0.069) | -0.028 (0.670) (0.067) |

Appendix 5-2. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Junior on dropping out of school (Full Sample) between different quartile (cont.)

| | | | | |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| HAVE BICYCLE,1= YES,0=NO | -0.083*** (0.000) (0.019) | -0.081*** (0.000) (0.020) | -0.131*** (0.000) (0.022) | -0.157*** (0.000) (0.029) |
| HAVE MOTORBIKE, 1=YES, 0= NO | 0.024 (0.153) (0.017) | 0.014 (0.514) (0.021) | -0.023 (0.423) (0.028) | -0.133*** (0.003) (0.045) |
| HAVE AIR CONDITIONER,1=YES,0= NO | 0.255 (0.124) (0.166) | -0.111 (0.397) (0.131) | -0.083 (0.282) (0.077) | -0.062 (0.173) (0.046) |
| LPG 12KG,1=YES,0=NO | 0.102* (0.071) (0.056) | 0.079* (0.056) (0.041) | 0.032 (0.317) (0.032) | 0.055 (0.113) (0.035) |
| HAVE REFRIGERATOR,1=YES, 0= NO | -0.016 (0.501) (0.024) | -0.017 (0.453) (0.022) | -0.012 (0.624) (0.025) | -0.098*** (0.008) (0.037) |
| HAVE A CAR,1=YES,0=NO | -0.067 (0.474) (0.094) | 0.027 (0.639) (0.057) | -0.023 (0.582) (0.042) | -0.034 (0.364) (0.037) |
| roof-tyle | 0.124*** (0.000) (0.033) | 0.068 (0.105) (0.042) | 0.042 (0.396) (0.050) | 0.128* (0.053) (0.066) |
| roof-iron sheet | -0.025 (0.309) (0.024) | 0.014 (0.688) (0.035) | -0.037 (0.386) (0.043) | 0.073 (0.215) (0.058) |
| roof-asbestos | 0.060 (0.176) (0.044) | 0.032 (0.532) (0.051) | -0.037 (0.504) (0.055) | 0.159** (0.026) (0.071) |
| wall-concrete | 0.001 (0.971) (0.023) | 0.080** (0.032) (0.037) | 0.019 (0.717) (0.053) | -0.042 (0.674) (0.099) |
| wall-wood | 0.000 (0.984) (0.023) | 0.075** (0.049) (0.038) | 0.020 (0.722) (0.055) | 0.032 (0.752) (0.102) |
| floor- not soil | 0.004 (0.867) (0.024) | 0.027 (0.495) (0.039) | -0.049 (0.419) (0.061) | 0.200 (0.183) (0.150) |
| TOILET=owning | 0.029 (0.367) (0.032) | 0.041 (0.344) (0.043) | -0.120** (0.030) (0.055) | -0.136 (0.183) (0.102) |
| TOILET=share | -0.001 (0.969) (0.038) | 0.090* (0.064) (0.049) | -0.178*** (0.005) (0.063) | -0.140 (0.214) (0.112) |
| TOILET=no toilet | 0.017 (0.635) (0.035) | 0.058 (0.210) (0.046) | -0.056 (0.371) (0.063) | -0.104 (0.386) (0.119) |
| electricity-PLN | -0.104* (0.054) (0.054) | -0.057 (0.473) (0.079) | 0.164 (0.289) (0.155) | 0.167 (0.403) (0.200) |
| electricity-non PLN | -0.126** (0.030) (0.058) | -0.111 (0.186) (0.084) | 0.134 (0.396) (0.158) | -0.011 (0.958) (0.207) |
| electricity-torch | -0.176*** (0.001) (0.055) | -0.036 (0.672) (0.084) | 0.235 (0.149) (0.163) | 0.085 (0.711) (0.230) |
| house-own | -0.043 (0.395) (0.050) | 0.069 (0.187) (0.052) | 0.096* (0.075) (0.054) | -0.150*** (0.010) (0.058) |
| house-rent | -0.125 (0.141) (0.085) | -0.058 (0.455) (0.077) | 0.037 (0.622) (0.076) | -0.255*** (0.004) (0.088) |
| house-lease | 0.015 (0.853) (0.082) | 0.074 (0.336) (0.077) | 0.092 (0.235) (0.077) | -0.051 (0.550) (0.086) |
| house-free lease | -0.125** (0.028) (0.057) | -0.050 (0.399) (0.060) | 0.131** (0.038) (0.063) | -0.162** (0.038) (0.078) |
| water branded recycled | 0.118*** (0.004) (0.041) | 0.051 (0.185) (0.038) | -0.008 (0.834) (0.038) | 0.042 (0.312) (0.041) |
| water piped meter | 0.025 (0.543) (0.041) | 0.056 (0.209) (0.044) | -0.007 (0.879) (0.047) | -0.071 (0.224) (0.058) |
| water pump | 0.017 (0.532) (0.028) | 0.075** (0.018) (0.032) | -0.006 (0.867) (0.038) | -0.028 (0.608) (0.054) |
| water protected/well | 0.021 (0.321) (0.021) | 0.020 (0.451) (0.026) | 0.048 (0.147) (0.033) | 0.010 (0.854) (0.053) |
| protected spring water | -0.028 (0.221) (0.023) | -0.046 (0.150) (0.032) | -0.059 (0.163) (0.042) | 0.040 (0.529) (0.064) |

Appendix 5-2. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Junior on dropping out of school (Full Sample) between different quartile (cont.)

| | | | | |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| fuel cook-LPG | 0.003 (0.967) (0.068) | -0.080 (0.277) (0.073) | -0.040 (0.642) (0.086) | 0.032 (0.730) (0.093) |
| fuel cook-kerosene | 0.047 (0.538) (0.076) | -0.016 (0.834) (0.078) | -0.002 (0.983) (0.089) | 0.015 (0.881) (0.100) |
| fuel cook-wood | 0.000 (0.995) (0.067) | -0.101 (0.167) (0.073) | -0.056 (0.517) (0.087) | -0.063 (0.544) (0.103) |
| toilet=tank | 0.027 (0.370) (0.031) | -0.045 (0.253) (0.039) | 0.079 (0.131) (0.052) | 0.010 (0.911) (0.091) |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 0.054** (0.026) (0.024) | 0.059* (0.086) (0.035) | -0.011 (0.828) (0.050) | 0.040 (0.660) (0.092) |
| toilet=pithole | -0.004 (0.889) (0.031) | 0.030 (0.473) (0.041) | 0.030 (0.600) (0.057) | 0.052 (0.594) (0.098) |
| water drinking-buy | 0.030 (0.464) (0.041) | 0.020 (0.625) (0.042) | -0.009 (0.847) (0.045) | -0.048 (0.356) (0.052) |
| water drinking-not buy | 0.048 (0.236) (0.041) | -0.022 (0.616) (0.044) | -0.021 (0.676) (0.049) | 0.039 (0.524) (0.062) |
| region=java&bali | 0.144*** (0.000) (0.034) | 0.111*** (0.008) (0.042) | 0.100** (0.048) (0.050) | -0.003 (0.962) (0.066) |
| region=sumatera | 0.034 (0.217) (0.027) | -0.019 (0.577) (0.034) | 0.079** (0.043) (0.039) | 0.014 (0.797) (0.055) |
| region=kaliamantan | 0.251*** (0.000) (0.038) | 0.107*** (0.010) (0.041) | 0.081* (0.076) (0.046) | -0.036 (0.542) (0.060) |
| region=sulawesi | 0.152*** (0.000) (0.027) | 0.030 (0.442) (0.038) | 0.088* (0.051) (0.045) | 0.109* (0.068) (0.060) |
| region=nusa tenggara, papua, maluku | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| l=rural,0=urban | -0.049** (0.018) (0.021) | -0.014 (0.555) (0.023) | -0.111*** (0.000) (0.026) | -0.097*** (0.007) (0.036) |
| constant | 1.043** (0.035) (0.495) | -0.111 (0.914) (1.023) | -1.547 (0.154) (1.086) | -3.044*** (0.000) (0.639) |
| N | 74826.000 | 63455.000 | 53601.000 | 39246.000 |
| r2_p | 0.353 | 0.362 | 0.371 | 0.382 |
| chi2 | 14040.660 | 10176.832 | 7883.815 | 4759.264 |
| * p<0.10, ** p<0.05, *** p<0.01 | | | | |

Appendix 5-3. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Senior on dropping out of school (Full Sample) between different quartile.

| | DOS1_proF b/p/se | DOS2_proF b/p/se | DOS3_proF b/p/se | DOS4_proF b/p/se |
|--|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| drop_out | | | | |
| BSM FOR SENIOR HIGH SCHOOL, 1= YES, 0= NO | -0.329*** (0.000) (0.088) | -0.203** (0.022) (0.088) | -0.537*** (0.000) (0.126) | -0.237 (0.178) (0.176) |
| ln expenditure per capita/month (in Rupiahs) | -0.178*** (0.000) (0.040) | -0.011 (0.900) (0.087) | 0.020 (0.825) (0.089) | 0.138*** (0.001) (0.043) |
| Child_sex, 1=female, 0=male | 0.075*** (0.000) (0.016) | 0.050** (0.011) (0.020) | 0.013 (0.570) (0.023) | -0.009 (0.767) (0.031) |
| number of HHmember 0-4 years old | -0.018 (0.165) (0.013) | -0.016 (0.401) (0.019) | 0.010 (0.700) (0.025) | 0.028 (0.437) (0.037) |
| lnC_workhours | 0.609*** (0.000) (0.008) | 0.581*** (0.000) (0.010) | 0.580*** (0.000) (0.011) | 0.565*** (0.000) (0.015) |
| number of HHmember 10 years above and working | -0.142*** (0.000) (0.009) | -0.136*** (0.000) (0.012) | -0.151*** (0.000) (0.014) | -0.138*** (0.000) (0.020) |
| OTHER SCHOLARSHIP FROM GOV, 1=YES,0=NO | -0.272*** (0.000) (0.065) | -0.384*** (0.000) (0.085) | -0.130 (0.194) (0.100) | -0.245* (0.077) (0.139) |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | -0.227*** (0.000) (0.041) | -0.125* (0.089) (0.074) | -0.440*** (0.010) (0.170) | -0.660 (0.113) (0.416) |
| has PKH card but cant show it (1=yes) | -0.259*** (0.000) (0.067) | -0.218* (0.051) (0.112) | -0.384** (0.041) (0.188) | -0.728*** (0.000) (0.205) |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | -0.357** (0.030) (0.165) | 0.373** (0.041) (0.183) | 0.108 (0.698) (0.280) | 1.063** (0.012) (0.422) |
| never receive PKH | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| there is a child 7-18 years old who is disable within HH | 0.750*** (0.000) (0.083) | 1.050*** (0.000) (0.110) | 1.230*** (0.000) (0.143) | 1.607*** (0.000) (0.156) |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH,1=yes,0=no | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| number of child 16-18 years old within HH | 0.299*** (0.000) (0.014) | 0.384*** (0.000) (0.016) | 0.449*** (0.000) (0.017) | 0.536*** (0.000) (0.022) |
| HH has child not in school 16-18 years old 1=yes,0=no | 1.551*** (0.000) (0.019) | 1.692*** (0.000) (0.024) | 1.849*** (0.000) (0.030) | 2.019*** (0.000) (0.045) |
| Female Headed Household | -0.003 (0.920) (0.030) | 0.014 (0.697) (0.037) | 0.001 (0.987) (0.044) | -0.012 (0.839) (0.059) |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 0.429*** (0.000) (0.110) | 0.445*** (0.000) (0.087) | 0.395*** (0.000) (0.067) | 0.427*** (0.000) (0.073) |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 0.216** (0.048) (0.109) | 0.264*** (0.002) (0.086) | 0.265*** (0.000) (0.063) | 0.252*** (0.000) (0.063) |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 0.143 (0.196) (0.111) | 0.134 (0.121) (0.087) | 0.166** (0.011) (0.065) | 0.249*** (0.000) (0.064) |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | 0.028 (0.799) (0.110) | 0.176** (0.037) (0.085) | 0.116* (0.053) (0.060) | 0.184*** (0.000) (0.050) |
| level educ HHH= university | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| HHH Self-employed | 0.036 (0.483) (0.051) | 0.081 (0.113) (0.051) | 0.109** (0.043) (0.054) | 0.063 (0.297) (0.060) |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | -0.042 (0.418) (0.051) | -0.068 (0.195) (0.053) | -0.019 (0.730) (0.056) | -0.123* (0.065) (0.066) |
| employee | 0.041 (0.443) (0.053) | 0.048 (0.361) (0.052) | 0.088 (0.104) (0.054) | 0.088 (0.119) (0.056) |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 0.054 (0.313) (0.053) | 0.072 (0.198) (0.056) | 0.066 (0.300) (0.064) | 0.138 (0.145) (0.095) |
| HHHwork_agri | 0.030 (0.148) (0.021) | 0.054** (0.033) (0.025) | 0.081*** (0.007) (0.030) | 0.064 (0.172) (0.047) |
| HHHwork_service | -0.035 (0.732) (0.103) | -0.033 (0.721) (0.093) | -0.001 (0.990) (0.080) | 0.008 (0.914) (0.074) |

Appendix 5-3. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Senior on dropping out of school (Full Sample) between different quartile.(cont.)

| | | | | |
|------------------------------------|----------------------|---------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| HAVE BICYCLE, 1= YES, 0=NO | -0.065*** (0.001) | -0.051** (0.022) | -0.131*** (0.000) | -0.116*** (0.000) |
| HAVE MOTORBIKE, 1=YES, 0= NO | -0.009 (0.614) | -0.010 (0.681) | -0.070** (0.028) | -0.202*** (0.000) |
| HAVE AIR CONDITIONER, 1=YES, 0= NO | 0.346* (0.073) | -0.067 (0.640) | -0.130 (0.146) | -0.074 (0.156) |
| LPG 12KG, 1=YES, 0=NO | 0.095 (0.124) | 0.081* (0.084) | 0.022 (0.554) | 0.023 (0.579) |
| HAVE REFRIGERATOR, 1=YES, 0= NO | 0.009 (0.726) | -0.006 (0.801) | 0.033 (0.253) | -0.050 (0.246) |
| HAVE A CAR, 1=YES, 0=NO | -0.105 (0.355) | 0.024 (0.714) | -0.025 (0.591) | -0.074* (0.091) |
| roof-tyle | 0.114*** (0.002) | 0.019 (0.688) | 0.009 (0.880) | 0.079 (0.301) |
| roof-iron sheet | -0.006 (0.821) | -0.040 (0.298) | -0.034 (0.488) | 0.081 (0.229) |
| roof-asbestos | 0.080 (0.103) | -0.014 (0.806) | -0.088 (0.163) | 0.161* (0.051) |
| wall-concrete | -0.017 (0.491) | 0.072* (0.078) | 0.006 (0.927) | 0.007 (0.949) |
| wall-wood | 0.002 (0.936) | 0.068 (0.105) | 0.010 (0.869) | 0.056 (0.642) |
| floor- not soil | -0.016 (0.547) | 0.005 (0.907) | -0.059 (0.395) | 0.413** (0.016) |
| TOILET=owning | 0.016 (0.656) | 0.031 (0.523) | -0.126** (0.050) | -0.088 (0.447) |
| TOILET=share | 0.015 (0.708) | 0.133** (0.015) | -0.172** (0.019) | -0.112 (0.386) |
| TOILET=no toilet | 0.022 (0.568) | 0.081 (0.119) | -0.080 (0.256) | -0.088 (0.521) |
| electricity-PLN | -0.214*** (0.000) | -0.212** (0.013) | -0.046 (0.787) | -0.052 (0.822) |
| electricity-non PLN | -0.211*** (0.001) | -0.220** (0.016) | -0.021 (0.902) | -0.150 (0.526) |
| electricity-torch | -0.210*** (0.000) | -0.162* (0.077) | 0.108 (0.557) | -0.127 (0.646) |
| house-own | -0.065 (0.246) | 0.039 (0.511) | -0.021 (0.726) | -0.094 (0.170) |
| house-rent | -0.106 (0.262) | -0.009 (0.917) | -0.100 (0.241) | -0.260** (0.020) |
| house-lease | -0.016 (0.856) | -0.008 (0.925) | -0.032 (0.706) | 0.015 (0.887) |
| house-free lease | -0.068 (0.273) | 0.001 (0.988) | 0.037 (0.603) | -0.044 (0.619) |
| water branded recycled | 0.101** (0.025) | 0.015 (0.730) | -0.073* (0.092) | 0.039 (0.414) |
| water piped meter | 0.014 (0.754) | 0.022 (0.672) | -0.031 (0.561) | -0.096 (0.157) |
| water pump | 0.037 (0.225) | 0.068* (0.053) | -0.016 (0.714) | -0.036 (0.567) |
| water protected/well | 0.028 (0.215) | 0.017 (0.575) | 0.015 (0.685) | -0.013 (0.827) |
| protected spring water | -0.003 (0.899) | -0.011 (0.758) | -0.070 (0.142) | -0.016 (0.829) |
| | (0.025) | (0.036) | (0.048) | (0.075) |

Appendix 5-3. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Senior on dropping out of school (Full Sample) between different quartile.(cont.)

| | | | | |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| fuel cook-LPG | 0.044 (0.549) (0.073) | -0.119 (0.140) (0.081) | 0.068 (0.516) (0.104) | 0.080 (0.516) (0.124) |
| fuel cook-kerosene | 0.132 (0.108) (0.082) | -0.106 (0.221) (0.087) | 0.031 (0.772) (0.108) | 0.035 (0.788) (0.130) |
| fuel cook-wood | 0.058 (0.420) (0.072) | -0.133* (0.098) (0.080) | 0.033 (0.754) (0.105) | -0.037 (0.779) (0.134) |
| toilet=tank | 0.030 (0.364) (0.033) | -0.066 (0.133) (0.044) | 0.030 (0.608) (0.058) | 0.048 (0.654) (0.107) |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 0.054** (0.043) (0.027) | 0.009 (0.818) (0.038) | -0.056 (0.312) (0.056) | 0.138 (0.215) (0.111) |
| toilet=pithole | -0.017 (0.602) (0.033) | -0.001 (0.990) (0.046) | -0.024 (0.705) (0.064) | 0.151 (0.197) (0.117) |
| water drinking-buy | 0.004 (0.930) (0.045) | 0.042 (0.391) (0.049) | 0.014 (0.782) (0.051) | -0.046 (0.457) (0.061) |
| water drinking-not buy | 0.012 (0.792) (0.044) | -0.012 (0.812) (0.052) | -0.040 (0.476) (0.057) | 0.037 (0.607) (0.071) |
| region=java&bali | 0.085** (0.021) (0.037) | 0.098** (0.041) (0.048) | 0.221*** (0.000) (0.058) | 0.092 (0.229) (0.077) |
| region=sumatera | -0.023 (0.432) (0.030) | -0.021 (0.580) (0.038) | 0.155*** (0.001) (0.046) | 0.006 (0.930) (0.065) |
| region=kaliamentan | 0.239*** (0.000) (0.041) | 0.102** (0.027) (0.046) | 0.144*** (0.008) (0.054) | 0.007 (0.917) (0.070) |
| region=sulawesi | 0.145*** (0.000) (0.030) | 0.064 (0.141) (0.043) | 0.173*** (0.001) (0.053) | 0.136* (0.053) (0.070) |
| region=nusa tenggara, papua, maluku | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| 1=rural,0=urban | -0.042* (0.071) (0.023) | -0.024 (0.342) (0.026) | -0.105*** (0.000) (0.029) | -0.053 (0.195) (0.041) |
| constant | 0.008 (0.988) (0.543) | -2.155* (0.060) (1.148) | -2.490** (0.043) (1.230) | -4.627*** (0.000) (0.725) |
| N | 74826.000 | 63455.000 | 53601.000 | 39246.000 |
| r2_p | 0.457 | 0.488 | 0.509 | 0.528 |
| chi2 | 16591.984 | 12731.605 | 9410.456 | 5239.035 |
| * p<0.10, ** p<0.05, *** p<0.01 | | | | |

Appendix 6. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM on dropping out of school (Sub Sample)

| | DOP_proS b/p/se | DOJ_proS b/p/se | DOS_proS b/p/se |
|--|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| drop_out | | | |
| BSM FOR PRIMARY SCHOOL, 1= YES, 0=NO | 0.028 (0.186) (0.022) | | |
| ln expenditure per capita/month (in Rupiahs) | -0.323*** (0.000) (0.016) | -0.166*** (0.000) (0.018) | 0.012 (0.429) (0.015) |
| Child_sex, 1=female, 0=male | 0.035*** (0.003) (0.012) | -0.006 (0.640) (0.014) | 0.107*** (0.000) (0.012) |
| number of HHmember 0-4 years old | -0.058*** (0.000) (0.011) | -0.004 (0.723) (0.012) | 0.038*** (0.001) (0.012) |
| lnC_workhours | 0.635*** (0.000) (0.006) | 0.576*** (0.000) (0.007) | 0.585*** (0.000) (0.005) |
| number of HHmember 10 years above and working | -0.033*** (0.000) (0.006) | -0.090*** (0.000) (0.007) | -0.148*** (0.000) (0.006) |
| OTHER SCHOLARSHIP FROM GOV, 1=YES, 0=NO | -0.108** (0.018) (0.046) | -0.203*** (0.000) (0.054) | -0.256*** (0.000) (0.049) |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | -0.039 (0.276) (0.036) | -0.138*** (0.001) (0.042) | -0.256*** (0.000) (0.042) |
| has PKH card but cant show it (1=yes) | -0.101* (0.076) (0.057) | -0.259*** (0.000) (0.067) | -0.267*** (0.000) (0.065) |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | 0.010 (0.931) (0.119) | -0.460*** (0.006) (0.168) | -0.044 (0.761) (0.146) |
| never receive PKH | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| there is a child 7-18 years old who is disable within HH | 0.440*** (0.000) (0.059) | 0.933*** (0.000) (0.065) | 0.678*** (0.000) (0.067) |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH, 1=yes, 0=no | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| number of child 7-12 years old within HH | -0.213*** (0.000) (0.011) | | |
| HH has child not in school 7-12 years old 1=yes, 0=no | 1.467*** (0.000) (0.023) | | |

Appendix 6. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Primary on dropping out of school (Sub Sample) (cont.)

| | | | |
|---|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Female Headed Household | -0.029 (0.232) (0.025) | -0.014 (0.591) (0.026) | -0.008 (0.740) (0.023) |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 0.360*** (0.000) (0.040) | 0.455*** (0.000) (0.045) | 0.377*** (0.000) (0.039) |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 0.319*** (0.000) (0.039) | 0.260*** (0.000) (0.044) | 0.230*** (0.000) (0.038) |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 0.137*** (0.001) (0.040) | 0.146*** (0.001) (0.045) | 0.162*** (0.000) (0.039) |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | 0.080** (0.035) (0.038) | 0.086** (0.044) (0.042) | 0.141*** (0.000) (0.036) |
| level educ HHH= university | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| HHH Self-employed | -0.032 (0.269) (0.029) | 0.076** (0.035) (0.036) | 0.055* (0.069) (0.030) |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | -0.121*** (0.000) (0.030) | -0.063* (0.084) (0.037) | -0.072** (0.021) (0.031) |
| employee | 0.014 (0.641) (0.029) | 0.116*** (0.001) (0.037) | 0.034 (0.268) (0.030) |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 0.033 (0.304) (0.032) | 0.108*** (0.006) (0.039) | 0.043 (0.211) (0.034) |
| HHHwork_agri | -0.007 (0.625) (0.015) | 0.023 (0.195) (0.018) | 0.057*** (0.000) (0.016) |
| HHHwork_service | -0.030 (0.564) (0.051) | -0.099* (0.087) (0.058) | -0.052 (0.266) (0.047) |
| HAVE BICYCLE,1= YES,0=NO | -0.028** (0.046) (0.014) | -0.037** (0.019) (0.016) | -0.067*** (0.000) (0.014) |
| HAVE MOTORBIKE, 1=YES, 0= NO | 0.008 (0.571) (0.015) | -0.000 (0.997) (0.017) | -0.016 (0.325) (0.016) |
| HAVE AIR CONDITIONER,1=YES,0= NO | 0.058 (0.194) (0.045) | -0.033 (0.526) (0.052) | -0.084* (0.053) (0.044) |
| LPG 12KG,1=YES,0=NO | -0.018 (0.446) (0.024) | -0.045 (0.106) (0.028) | -0.052** (0.030) (0.024) |
| HAVE REFRIGERATOR,1=YES, 0= NO | -0.008 (0.607) (0.016) | -0.051*** (0.007) (0.019) | 0.016 (0.347) (0.017) |
| HAVE A CAR,1=YES,0=NO | 0.022 (0.459) (0.030) | -0.022 (0.534) (0.035) | -0.053* (0.072) (0.030) |
| roof-tyle | 0.016 (0.564) (0.027) | 0.080** (0.010) (0.031) | 0.072** (0.012) (0.029) |
| roof-iron sheet | -0.017 (0.429) (0.021) | -0.004 (0.872) (0.024) | -0.007 (0.769) (0.023) |
| roof-asbestos | -0.008 (0.814) (0.033) | 0.052 (0.162) (0.037) | 0.051 (0.143) (0.035) |
| wall-concrete | 0.002 (0.938) (0.022) | -0.022 (0.396) (0.026) | -0.011 (0.641) (0.024) |
| wall-wood | -0.007 (0.768) (0.023) | -0.026 (0.316) (0.026) | 0.011 (0.669) (0.025) |
| floor- not soil | 0.035 (0.147) (0.024) | 0.021 (0.458) (0.028) | -0.039 (0.156) (0.027) |
| TOILET=owning | -0.018 (0.524) (0.028) | -0.027 (0.404) (0.033) | 0.013 (0.670) (0.031) |
| TOILET=share | -0.043 (0.184) (0.032) | -0.001 (0.978) (0.038) | 0.054 (0.126) (0.036) |
| TOILET=no toilet | -0.025 (0.400) (0.030) | 0.010 (0.782) (0.035) | 0.050 (0.135) (0.033) |

Appendix 6. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Primary on dropping out of school (Sub Sample) (cont.)

| | | | |
|------------------------|-----------|----------|----------|
| electricity-PLN | -0.030 | -0.133** | -0.067 |
| | (0.552) | (0.022) | (0.256) |
| | (0.050) | (0.058) | (0.059) |
| electricity-non PLN | -0.019 | -0.133** | -0.056 |
| | (0.715) | (0.031) | (0.372) |
| | (0.053) | (0.061) | (0.062) |
| electricity-torch | -0.070 | -0.139** | -0.067 |
| | (0.182) | (0.022) | (0.278) |
| | (0.052) | (0.061) | (0.062) |
| house-own | -0.010 | -0.032 | -0.069* |
| | (0.766) | (0.409) | (0.055) |
| | (0.033) | (0.039) | (0.036) |
| house-rent | -0.106** | -0.095 | -0.135** |
| | (0.038) | (0.112) | (0.013) |
| | (0.051) | (0.060) | (0.054) |
| house-lease | -0.083 | -0.014 | 0.021 |
| | (0.114) | (0.822) | (0.700) |
| | (0.053) | (0.062) | (0.055) |
| house-free lease | -0.142*** | -0.085* | -0.013 |
| | (0.000) | (0.066) | (0.754) |
| | (0.039) | (0.046) | (0.043) |
| water branded recycled | 0.060** | 0.076*** | 0.021 |
| | (0.018) | (0.008) | (0.419) |
| | (0.025) | (0.029) | (0.025) |
| water piped meter | 0.018 | 0.009 | -0.008 |
| | (0.545) | (0.792) | (0.798) |
| | (0.030) | (0.035) | (0.031) |
| water pump | 0.026 | 0.058** | 0.018 |
| | (0.232) | (0.020) | (0.427) |
| | (0.022) | (0.025) | (0.023) |
| water protected/well | 0.017 | 0.026 | 0.024 |
| | (0.351) | (0.204) | (0.194) |
| | (0.018) | (0.020) | (0.019) |
| protected spring water | -0.039* | -0.031 | -0.012 |
| | (0.053) | (0.185) | (0.586) |
| | (0.020) | (0.024) | (0.022) |
| fuel cook-LPG | -0.082* | -0.006 | -0.029 |
| | (0.090) | (0.920) | (0.565) |
| | (0.048) | (0.059) | (0.051) |
| fuel cook-kerosene | -0.024 | 0.060 | -0.031 |
| | (0.634) | (0.331) | (0.563) |
| | (0.051) | (0.062) | (0.054) |
| fuel cook-wood | -0.103** | 0.002 | -0.071 |
| | (0.034) | (0.972) | (0.162) |
| | (0.049) | (0.059) | (0.051) |
| toilet=tank | -0.027 | 0.013 | 0.012 |
| | (0.300) | (0.669) | (0.660) |
| | (0.026) | (0.030) | (0.028) |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 0.072*** | 0.089*** | 0.018 |
| | (0.001) | (0.001) | (0.474) |
| | (0.022) | (0.026) | (0.024) |
| toilet=pithole | -0.004 | 0.022 | 0.001 |
| | (0.872) | (0.491) | (0.970) |
| | (0.027) | (0.032) | (0.029) |

Appendix 6. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Primary on dropping out of school (Sub Sample) (cont.)

| | | | |
|---|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| water drinking-buy | 0.016 (0.576) (0.029) | 0.020 (0.553) (0.034) | 0.001 (0.979) (0.029) |
| water drinking-not buy | 0.034 (0.264) (0.030) | 0.006 (0.860) (0.035) | -0.005 (0.875) (0.032) |
| region=java&bali | 0.058** (0.036) (0.028) | 0.085*** (0.009) (0.032) | 0.118*** (0.000) (0.029) |
| region=sumatera | 0.002 (0.926) (0.021) | 0.045* (0.068) (0.025) | -0.015 (0.501) (0.023) |
| region=kaliamantan | 0.130*** (0.000) (0.027) | 0.140*** (0.000) (0.031) | 0.086*** (0.002) (0.028) |
| region=sulawesi | 0.046** (0.046) (0.023) | 0.136*** (0.000) (0.026) | 0.117*** (0.000) (0.025) |
| region=nusa tenggara, papua, maluku | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| 1=rural,0=urban | -0.062*** (0.000) (0.016) | -0.086*** (0.000) (0.019) | -0.025 (0.124) (0.016) |
| BSM FOR JUNIOR HIGH SCHOOL, 1= YES, 0= NO | | -0.117*** (0.001) (0.036) | |
| number of child 13-15 years old within HH | | -0.102*** (0.000) (0.020) | |
| HH has child not in school 13-15 years old 1=yes,0=no | | 1.483*** (0.000) (0.018) | |
| BSM FOR SENIOR HIGH SCHOOL, 1= YES, 0= NO | | | -0.359*** (0.000) (0.049) |
| number of child 16-18 years old within HH | | | 0.055*** (0.001) (0.016) |
| HH has child not in school 16-18 years old 1=yes,0=no | | | 1.437*** (0.000) (0.014) |
| constant | 2.517*** (0.000) (0.241) | 0.397 (0.131) (0.263) | -1.772*** (0.000) (0.229) |
| N | 178058.000 | 107731.000 | 91858.000 |
| r2_p | 0.338 | 0.367 | 0.405 |
| chi2 | 21520.964 | 17536.757 | 24028.436 |
| * p<0.10, ** p<0.05, *** p<0.01 | | | |

Appendix 6-1. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Primary on dropping out of school (Sub Sample) between different quartile

| | DOP1_pro b/p/se | DOP2_pro b/p/se | DOP3_pro b/p/se | DOP4_pro b/p/se |
|--|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| drop_out | | | | |
| BSM FOR PRIMARY SCHOOL,1= YES,0=NO | -0.009 (0.742) (0.029) | 0.055 (0.191) (0.042) | 0.150** (0.010) (0.058) | 0.054 (0.599) (0.102) |
| ln expenditure per capita/month (in Rupiahs) | -0.406*** (0.000) (0.042) | -0.455*** (0.000) (0.101) | -0.270** (0.014) (0.111) | -0.054 (0.378) (0.061) |
| Child_sex, 1=female, 0=male | 0.072*** (0.000) (0.017) | 0.056** (0.012) (0.022) | -0.073** (0.011) (0.029) | -0.016 (0.681) (0.040) |
| number of HHmember 0-4 years old | -0.059*** (0.000) (0.014) | -0.075*** (0.001) (0.022) | -0.089*** (0.002) (0.029) | 0.019 (0.657) (0.043) |
| lnC_workhours | 0.630*** (0.000) (0.009) | 0.633*** (0.000) (0.011) | 0.664*** (0.000) (0.014) | 0.661*** (0.000) (0.020) |
| number of HHmember 10 years above and working | -0.030*** (0.001) (0.009) | -0.023* (0.067) (0.013) | -0.054*** (0.002) (0.017) | -0.044* (0.062) (0.023) |
| OTHER SCHOLARSHIP FROM GOV, 1=YES,0=NO | -0.255*** (0.000) (0.067) | 0.019 (0.825) (0.085) | 0.109 (0.306) (0.107) | -0.095 (0.490) (0.138) |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | -0.055 (0.185) (0.041) | 0.027 (0.735) (0.080) | -0.220 (0.165) (0.159) | -0.251 (0.552) (0.423) |
| has PKH card but cant show it (1=yes) | -0.153** (0.022) (0.067) | 0.098 (0.397) (0.115) | -0.287 (0.306) (0.280) | -0.299 (0.353) (0.322) |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | -0.278* (0.093) (0.165) | 0.237 (0.246) (0.204) | 0.389 (0.158) (0.276) | 0.973** (0.039) (0.472) |
| never receive PKH | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| there is a child 7-18 years old who is disable within HH | 0.314*** (0.000) (0.083) | 0.537*** (0.000) (0.118) | 0.603*** (0.000) (0.157) | 0.132 (0.529) (0.210) |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH,1=yes,0=no | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| number of child 7-12 years old within HH | -0.207*** (0.000) (0.014) | -0.202*** (0.000) (0.022) | -0.260*** (0.000) (0.032) | -0.258*** (0.000) (0.046) |
| HH has child not in school 7-12 years old 1=yes,0=no | 1.371*** (0.000) (0.029) | 1.507*** (0.000) (0.047) | 1.725*** (0.000) (0.072) | 2.007*** (0.000) (0.117) |
| Female Headed Household | -0.044 (0.191) (0.034) | 0.004 (0.937) (0.048) | -0.043 (0.518) (0.067) | -0.056 (0.542) (0.092) |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 0.363*** (0.002) (0.119) | 0.620*** (0.000) (0.109) | 0.349*** (0.000) (0.081) | 0.435*** (0.000) (0.089) |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 0.319*** (0.007) (0.119) | 0.610*** (0.000) (0.107) | 0.353*** (0.000) (0.075) | 0.157** (0.041) (0.077) |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 0.140 (0.243) (0.120) | 0.430*** (0.000) (0.108) | 0.133* (0.085) (0.077) | 0.128* (0.095) (0.076) |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | 0.068 (0.572) (0.120) | 0.371*** (0.000) (0.106) | 0.125* (0.081) (0.072) | 0.022 (0.714) (0.059) |
| level educ HHH= university | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| HHH Self-employed | -0.010 (0.863) (0.056) | -0.028 (0.620) (0.056) | -0.084 (0.154) (0.059) | -0.002 (0.974) (0.073) |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | -0.094* (0.093) (0.056) | -0.141** (0.014) (0.057) | -0.125** (0.043) (0.062) | -0.217*** (0.008) (0.082) |
| employee | 0.022 (0.695) (0.057) | 0.034 (0.542) (0.056) | -0.037 (0.533) (0.059) | 0.016 (0.811) (0.067) |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 0.089 (0.121) (0.057) | -0.055 (0.370) (0.061) | -0.002 (0.976) (0.074) | -0.041 (0.738) (0.122) |
| HHHwork_agri | -0.032 (0.151) (0.022) | 0.007 (0.791) (0.028) | 0.051 (0.155) (0.036) | -0.060 (0.331) (0.062) |
| HHHwork_service | -0.014 (0.900) (0.114) | 0.132 (0.197) (0.102) | 0.002 (0.982) (0.093) | -0.148 (0.166) (0.107) |

Appendix 6-1. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Primary on dropping out of school (Sub Sample) between different quartile (cont.)

| | | | | |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|------------------------------|
| HAVE BICYCLE,1= YES,0=NO | -0.060*** (0.006) (0.022) | -0.008 (0.747) (0.026) | -0.036 (0.251) (0.031) | -0.006 (0.888) (0.043) |
| HAVE MOTORBIKE, 1=YES, 0= NO | 0.025 (0.222) (0.020) | 0.015 (0.593) (0.028) | 0.016 (0.705) (0.042) | -0.083 (0.232) (0.069) |
| HAVE AIR CONDITIONER,1=YES,0= NO | 0.041 (0.857) (0.226) | -0.144 (0.409) (0.174) | 0.082 (0.344) (0.086) | -0.019 (0.763) (0.064) |
| LPG 12KG,1=YES,0=NO | 0.157** (0.016) (0.065) | 0.015 (0.753) (0.049) | -0.024 (0.587) (0.045) | 0.005 (0.922) (0.051) |
| HAVE REFRIGERATOR,1=YES, 0= NO | -0.005 (0.863) (0.029) | -0.024 (0.402) (0.029) | 0.058* (0.097) (0.035) | 0.030 (0.610) (0.058) |
| HAVE A CAR,1=YES,0=NO | -0.129 (0.255) (0.114) | 0.175*** (0.008) (0.067) | -0.058 (0.297) (0.056) | -0.028 (0.595) (0.052) |
| roof-tytle | 0.025 (0.523) (0.039) | -0.036 (0.494) (0.053) | 0.005 (0.938) (0.067) | 0.013 (0.884) (0.091) |
| roof-iron sheet | -0.002 (0.936) (0.028) | -0.008 (0.842) (0.042) | -0.157*** (0.005) (0.056) | 0.031 (0.713) (0.086) |
| roof-asbestos | 0.044 (0.391) (0.052) | -0.046 (0.472) (0.064) | -0.121 (0.108) (0.075) | 0.037 (0.719) (0.101) |
| wall-concrete | -0.014 (0.610) (0.028) | 0.017 (0.734) (0.049) | 0.171** (0.042) (0.084) | -0.054 (0.737) (0.160) |
| wall-wood | -0.031 (0.260) (0.028) | 0.017 (0.735) (0.050) | 0.195** (0.022) (0.085) | -0.023 (0.885) (0.163) |
| floor- not soil | 0.020 (0.485) (0.028) | 0.076 (0.162) (0.054) | 0.121 (0.208) (0.096) | 0.128 (0.454) (0.171) |
| TOILET=owning | 0.004 (0.917) (0.037) | -0.041 (0.446) (0.054) | -0.040 (0.606) (0.078) | -0.016 (0.925) (0.169) |
| TOILET=share | -0.035 (0.416) (0.043) | -0.034 (0.579) (0.062) | -0.105 (0.233) (0.088) | -0.006 (0.973) (0.182) |
| TOILET=no toilet | -0.015 (0.703) (0.040) | -0.024 (0.674) (0.058) | -0.025 (0.779) (0.089) | -0.064 (0.735) (0.191) |
| electricity-PLN | -0.081 (0.184) (0.061) | -0.016 (0.880) (0.103) | 0.426 (0.145) (0.293) | -0.241 (0.361) (0.264) |
| electricity-non PLN | -0.040 (0.538) (0.065) | -0.001 (0.993) (0.109) | 0.458 (0.121) (0.296) | -0.416 (0.129) (0.274) |
| electricity-torch | -0.113* (0.069) (0.062) | -0.024 (0.827) (0.110) | 0.386 (0.204) (0.304) | -0.221 (0.484) (0.316) |
| house-own | -0.050 (0.370) (0.055) | 0.111* (0.096) (0.067) | -0.026 (0.705) (0.070) | -0.122 (0.156) (0.086) |
| house-rent | -0.124 (0.187) (0.094) | 0.066 (0.489) (0.095) | -0.186* (0.077) (0.105) | -0.210 (0.121) (0.136) |
| house-lease | -0.075 (0.425) (0.094) | -0.018 (0.861) (0.102) | -0.097 (0.375) (0.109) | -0.131 (0.322) (0.132) |
| house-free lease | -0.232*** (0.000) (0.064) | -0.016 (0.838) (0.078) | -0.057 (0.500) (0.085) | -0.184 (0.116) (0.117) |
| water branded recycled | 0.046 (0.343) (0.048) | 0.095** (0.048) (0.048) | 0.041 (0.434) (0.052) | -0.008 (0.905) (0.064) |
| water piped meter | 0.040 (0.407) (0.048) | 0.036 (0.520) (0.057) | -0.052 (0.438) (0.068) | 0.027 (0.748) (0.085) |
| water pump | 0.034 (0.310) (0.034) | 0.062 (0.127) (0.040) | 0.026 (0.621) (0.053) | -0.063 (0.439) (0.082) |
| water protected/well | 0.022 (0.376) (0.025) | 0.004 (0.910) (0.034) | 0.035 (0.454) (0.047) | -0.050 (0.549) (0.083) |
| protected spring water | -0.012 (0.642) (0.026) | -0.111*** (0.009) (0.042) | -0.122* (0.057) (0.064) | 0.128 (0.163) (0.092) |

Appendix 6-1. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Primary on dropping out of school (Sub Sample) between different quartile (cont.)

| | | | | |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| fuel cook-LPG | -0.050 (0.502) (0.074) | -0.135 (0.133) (0.090) | -0.097 (0.425) (0.121) | 0.044 (0.762) (0.147) |
| fuel cook-kerosene | -0.019 (0.819) (0.084) | -0.073 (0.448) (0.096) | -0.042 (0.736) (0.124) | 0.077 (0.624) (0.157) |
| fuel cook-wood | -0.108 (0.141) (0.073) | -0.189** (0.035) (0.090) | -0.019 (0.874) (0.123) | 0.131 (0.418) (0.162) |
| toilet=tank | -0.034 (0.331) (0.035) | 0.003 (0.958) (0.050) | 0.010 (0.897) (0.075) | -0.061 (0.634) (0.128) |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 0.049* (0.083) (0.028) | 0.131*** (0.003) (0.044) | 0.035 (0.624) (0.071) | 0.016 (0.905) (0.133) |
| toilet=pithole | -0.031 (0.387) (0.035) | 0.047 (0.385) (0.054) | 0.000 (0.998) (0.080) | 0.038 (0.782) (0.137) |
| water drinking-buy | 0.057 (0.254) (0.050) | -0.005 (0.918) (0.053) | -0.012 (0.847) (0.063) | 0.037 (0.623) (0.075) |
| water drinking-not buy | 0.077 (0.113) (0.048) | -0.024 (0.668) (0.055) | -0.014 (0.840) (0.072) | 0.124 (0.169) (0.090) |
| region=java&bali | 0.102*** (0.009) (0.039) | 0.142** (0.012) (0.057) | -0.169*** (0.016) (0.070) | -0.067 (0.492) (0.097) |
| region=sumatera | 0.025 (0.421) (0.031) | 0.012 (0.779) (0.044) | -0.068 (0.192) (0.052) | 0.007 (0.933) (0.079) |
| region=kaliamentan | 0.223*** (0.000) (0.044) | 0.180*** (0.001) (0.053) | 0.028 (0.628) (0.058) | -0.097 (0.270) (0.088) |
| region=sulawesi | 0.036 (0.243) (0.031) | 0.040 (0.428) (0.050) | 0.012 (0.844) (0.061) | 0.174** (0.038) (0.084) |
| region=nusa tenggara, papua, maluku | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| 1=rural,0=urban | -0.071*** (0.004) (0.025) | 0.029 (0.315) (0.029) | -0.152*** (0.000) (0.035) | -0.101* (0.065) (0.055) |
| constant | 3.273*** (0.000) (0.571) | 3.632*** (0.007) (1.340) | 1.484 (0.331) (1.525) | -0.853 (0.390) (0.993) |
| N | 62402.000 | 49237.000 | 39245.000 | 27174.000 |
| r2_p | 0.318 | 0.330 | 0.346 | 0.352 |
| chi2 | 9037.528 | 5846.539 | 4165.636 | 2202.633 |
| * p<0.10, ** p<0.05, *** p<0.01 | | | | |

Appendix 6-2. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Junior on dropping out of school (Sub Sample) between different quartile.

| | DOJ1_pro b/p/se | DOJ2_pro b/p/se | DOJ3_pro b/p/se | DOJ4_pro b/p/se |
|--|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| drop_out | | | | |
| BSM FOR JUNIOR HIGH SCHOOL, 1= YES, 0= NO | -0.098** (0.046) (0.049) | -0.158** (0.024) (0.070) | -0.134 (0.134) (0.089) | -0.144 (0.517) (0.222) |
| ln expenditure per capita/month (in Rupiahs) | -0.246*** (0.000) (0.048) | -0.240** (0.034) (0.113) | 0.015 (0.908) (0.129) | 0.003 (0.961) (0.064) |
| Child_sex, 1=female, 0=male | 0.031 (0.131) (0.020) | 0.002 (0.944) (0.026) | -0.082** (0.012) (0.032) | -0.051 (0.262) (0.045) |
| number of HHmember 0-4 years old | -0.019 (0.227) (0.016) | -0.018 (0.491) (0.026) | 0.056 (0.104) (0.034) | 0.014 (0.802) (0.055) |
| lnC_workhours | 0.592*** (0.000) (0.010) | 0.568*** (0.000) (0.012) | 0.573*** (0.000) (0.016) | 0.573*** (0.000) (0.023) |
| number of HHmember 10 years above and working | -0.082*** (0.000) (0.010) | -0.096*** (0.000) (0.014) | -0.111*** (0.000) (0.020) | -0.051* (0.058) (0.027) |
| OTHER SCHOLARSHIP FROM GOV, 1=YES,0=NO | -0.252*** (0.001) (0.076) | -0.195* (0.071) (0.108) | 0.071 (0.559) (0.121) | -0.614** (0.012) (0.243) |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | -0.153*** (0.002) (0.049) | 0.027 (0.750) (0.084) | -0.516** (0.033) (0.242) | -1.123*** (0.010) (0.435) |
| has PKH card but cant show it (1=yes) | -0.332*** (0.000) (0.080) | -0.010 (0.942) (0.133) | -0.786** (0.023) (0.345) | 0.036 (0.915) (0.340) |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | -0.497** (0.012) (0.199) | -0.339 (0.305) (0.330) | -0.056 (0.861) (0.320) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| never receive PKH | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| there is a child 7-18 years old who is disable within HH | 0.653*** (0.000) (0.094) | 0.985*** (0.000) (0.125) | 1.339*** (0.000) (0.157) | 1.645*** (0.000) (0.182) |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH,1=yes,0=no | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| number of child 13-15 years old within HH | -0.129*** (0.000) (0.027) | -0.075* (0.068) (0.041) | -0.046 (0.397) (0.054) | -0.111 (0.137) (0.075) |
| HH has child not in school 13-15 years old 1=yes,0=no | 1.366*** (0.000) (0.024) | 1.514*** (0.000) (0.036) | 1.773*** (0.000) (0.050) | 1.922*** (0.000) (0.083) |
| Female Headed Household | 0.009 (0.812) (0.037) | -0.017 (0.737) (0.051) | -0.045 (0.481) (0.064) | -0.082 (0.383) (0.094) |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 0.298** (0.017) (0.125) | 0.660*** (0.000) (0.111) | 0.416*** (0.000) (0.089) | 0.368*** (0.000) (0.104) |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 0.100 (0.420) (0.124) | 0.458*** (0.000) (0.110) | 0.259*** (0.002) (0.084) | 0.135 (0.132) (0.090) |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | -0.020 (0.873) (0.126) | 0.354*** (0.001) (0.111) | 0.156* (0.069) (0.086) | 0.052 (0.571) (0.092) |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | -0.090 (0.473) (0.125) | 0.290*** (0.008) (0.109) | 0.081 (0.307) (0.079) | 0.057 (0.414) (0.070) |
| level educ HHH= university | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| HHH Self-employed | 0.050 (0.451) (0.066) | 0.107 (0.138) (0.072) | 0.095 (0.214) (0.077) | 0.088 (0.318) (0.088) |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | -0.073 (0.271) (0.066) | -0.082 (0.266) (0.074) | 0.028 (0.721) (0.079) | -0.178* (0.066) (0.097) |
| employee | 0.089 (0.192) (0.068) | 0.153** (0.035) (0.073) | 0.156* (0.042) (0.077) | 0.063 (0.445) (0.082) |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 0.075 (0.274) (0.069) | 0.120 (0.123) (0.078) | 0.156* (0.082) (0.090) | 0.245* (0.066) (0.133) |
| HHHwork_agri | 0.012 (0.653) (0.026) | 0.032 (0.334) (0.034) | 0.052 (0.217) (0.042) | 0.016 (0.813) (0.069) |
| HHHwork_service | 0.022 (0.859) (0.124) | 0.040 (0.721) (0.113) | -0.219* (0.060) (0.117) | -0.231** (0.039) (0.112) |

Appendix 6-2. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Junior on dropping out of school (Sub Sample) between different quartile.(cont.)

| | | | | |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| HAVE BICYCLE, 1= YES, 0=NO | -0.081*** (0.002) (0.026) | -0.024 (0.422) (0.029) | -0.014 (0.704) (0.036) | -0.027 (0.585) (0.049) |
| HAVE MOTORBIKE, 1=YES, 0= NO | 0.003 (0.900) (0.023) | 0.021 (0.495) (0.031) | -0.038 (0.395) (0.045) | -0.101 (0.220) (0.083) |
| HAVE AIR CONDITIONER, 1=YES, 0= NO | 0.333* (0.087) (0.194) | -0.165 (0.348) (0.176) | 0.007 (0.950) (0.110) | -0.126* (0.088) (0.074) |
| LPG 12KG, 1=YES, 0=NO | 0.112 (0.157) (0.079) | 0.088 (0.136) (0.059) | 0.050 (0.314) (0.050) | -0.039 (0.509) (0.059) |
| HAVE REFRIGERATOR, 1=YES, 0= NO | -0.041 (0.234) (0.034) | -0.019 (0.565) (0.033) | -0.052 (0.191) (0.040) | -0.035 (0.605) (0.067) |
| HAVE A CAR, 1=YES, 0=NO | -0.080 (0.584) (0.146) | -0.053 (0.544) (0.087) | 0.032 (0.596) (0.061) | -0.095 (0.122) (0.062) |
| roof-tyle | 0.102** (0.025) (0.045) | 0.098 (0.113) (0.062) | -0.022 (0.778) (0.080) | 0.178 (0.115) (0.113) |
| roof-iron sheet | -0.024 (0.443) (0.032) | 0.050 (0.323) (0.050) | -0.091 (0.167) (0.066) | 0.118 (0.239) (0.101) |
| roof-asbestos | 0.061 (0.317) (0.061) | 0.102 (0.166) (0.073) | -0.040 (0.647) (0.087) | 0.133 (0.289) (0.125) |
| wall-concrete | -0.014 (0.672) (0.032) | -0.043 (0.433) (0.054) | -0.020 (0.826) (0.089) | -0.027 (0.859) (0.151) |
| wall-wood | -0.039 (0.231) (0.033) | -0.014 (0.809) (0.056) | 0.001 (0.990) (0.090) | -0.065 (0.680) (0.157) |
| floor- not soil | 0.004 (0.901) (0.034) | 0.095 (0.128) (0.062) | -0.106 (0.282) (0.098) | 0.229 (0.439) (0.296) |
| TOILET=owning | 0.052 (0.249) (0.045) | -0.024 (0.692) (0.060) | -0.331*** (0.000) (0.085) | -0.117 (0.501) (0.175) |
| TOILET=share | 0.059 (0.253) (0.051) | 0.056 (0.423) (0.069) | -0.343*** (0.001) (0.099) | -0.067 (0.733) (0.196) |
| TOILET=no toilet | 0.047 (0.331) (0.048) | 0.042 (0.517) (0.064) | -0.180* (0.063) (0.097) | -0.075 (0.704) (0.197) |
| electricity-PLN | -0.137* (0.057) (0.072) | -0.162 (0.174) (0.119) | -0.006 (0.980) (0.217) | 0.225 (0.483) (0.320) |
| electricity-non PLN | -0.149* (0.053) (0.077) | -0.163 (0.192) (0.125) | 0.140 (0.529) (0.223) | 0.078 (0.816) (0.337) |
| electricity-torch | -0.172** (0.020) (0.074) | -0.067 (0.598) (0.126) | 0.213 (0.360) (0.232) | 0.105 (0.788) (0.390) |
| house-own | -0.129* (0.056) (0.068) | 0.069 (0.368) (0.076) | 0.094 (0.248) (0.081) | -0.112 (0.270) (0.102) |
| house-rent | -0.205* (0.086) (0.119) | -0.103 (0.365) (0.114) | 0.134 (0.243) (0.115) | -0.113 (0.433) (0.144) |
| house-lease | -0.065 (0.585) (0.119) | 0.059 (0.598) (0.111) | 0.020 (0.876) (0.127) | -0.038 (0.831) (0.178) |
| house-free lease | -0.161** (0.035) (0.077) | -0.040 (0.653) (0.089) | 0.075 (0.453) (0.100) | -0.139 (0.325) (0.141) |
| water branded recycled | 0.155*** (0.005) (0.056) | 0.049 (0.376) (0.056) | 0.005 (0.934) (0.062) | 0.033 (0.634) (0.070) |
| water piped meter | -0.004 (0.945) (0.058) | 0.014 (0.834) (0.066) | 0.035 (0.639) (0.075) | -0.085 (0.411) (0.103) |
| water pump | 0.044 (0.250) (0.038) | 0.139*** (0.003) (0.046) | 0.034 (0.581) (0.061) | -0.107 (0.259) (0.095) |
| water protected/well | 0.024 (0.397) (0.029) | 0.023 (0.552) (0.039) | 0.025 (0.637) (0.052) | 0.025 (0.782) (0.089) |
| protected spring water | -0.022 (0.478) (0.031) | -0.088* (0.070) (0.048) | -0.051 (0.459) (0.069) | 0.112 (0.289) (0.106) |

Appendix 6-2. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Junior on dropping out of school (Sub Sample) between different quartile (cont.)

| | | | | |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| fuel cook-LPG | -0.033 (0.722) (0.093) | -0.064 (0.567) (0.113) | 0.096 (0.496) (0.140) | 0.033 (0.842) (0.165) |
| fuel cook-kerosene | -0.028 (0.788) (0.104) | 0.043 (0.714) (0.118) | 0.118 (0.417) (0.146) | 0.164 (0.355) (0.177) |
| fuel cook-wood | -0.010 (0.914) (0.091) | -0.049 (0.663) (0.112) | 0.041 (0.775) (0.143) | 0.042 (0.821) (0.184) |
| toilet=tank | 0.019 (0.650) (0.042) | -0.031 (0.604) (0.059) | 0.110 (0.182) (0.082) | -0.102 (0.483) (0.145) |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 0.112*** (0.001) (0.033) | 0.065 (0.204) (0.051) | -0.042 (0.586) (0.078) | 0.095 (0.528) (0.150) |
| toilet=pitohole | -0.005 (0.915) (0.042) | 0.044 (0.484) (0.062) | 0.031 (0.729) (0.090) | -0.042 (0.794) (0.162) |
| water drinking-buy | 0.074 (0.205) (0.059) | 0.019 (0.760) (0.063) | -0.018 (0.795) (0.071) | -0.045 (0.624) (0.091) |
| water drinking-not buy | 0.081 (0.159) (0.057) | -0.081 (0.220) (0.066) | -0.025 (0.751) (0.080) | 0.047 (0.655) (0.106) |
| region=javasbali | 0.107** (0.024) (0.047) | 0.057 (0.358) (0.062) | 0.108 (0.185) (0.081) | -0.026 (0.822) (0.115) |
| region=sumatera | 0.032 (0.382) (0.036) | 0.003 (0.942) (0.048) | 0.120** (0.047) (0.060) | 0.018 (0.846) (0.093) |
| region=kaliamentan | 0.299*** (0.000) (0.050) | 0.086 (0.148) (0.059) | 0.069 (0.343) (0.072) | -0.057 (0.584) (0.105) |
| region=sulawesi | 0.188*** (0.000) (0.036) | 0.020 (0.725) (0.056) | 0.063 (0.379) (0.072) | 0.193** (0.048) (0.098) |
| region=nusa tenggara, papua, maluku | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| 1=rural,0=urban | -0.110*** (0.000) (0.029) | -0.041 (0.230) (0.034) | -0.119*** (0.004) (0.042) | -0.133** (0.030) (0.061) |
| constant | 1.403** (0.034) (0.661) | 0.870 (0.562) (1.499) | -2.063 (0.244) (1.770) | -2.115* (0.053) (1.095) |
| N | 38245.000 | 29575.000 | 23438.000 | 16469.000 |
| r2_p | 0.350 | 0.358 | 0.376 | 0.384 |
| chi2 | 7476.302 | 4522.402 | 3182.391 | 1822.815 |
| * p<0.10, ** p<0.05, *** p<0.01 | | | | |

Appendix 6-3. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Senior on dropping out of school (Sub Sample) between different quartile.

| | DOS1_pro b/p/se | DOS2_pro b/p/se | DOS3_pro b/p/se | DOS4_pro b/p/se |
|--|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| drop_out | | | | |
| BSM FOR SENIOR HIGH SCHOOL, 1= YES, 0= NO | -0.437*** (0.000) (0.083) | -0.262*** (0.002) (0.084) | -0.509*** (0.000) (0.107) | -0.257 (0.121) (0.166) |
| ln expenditure per capita/month (in Rupiahs) | -0.150*** (0.002) (0.049) | 0.127 (0.222) (0.104) | 0.074 (0.469) (0.103) | 0.132*** (0.007) (0.049) |
| Child_sex, 1=female, 0=male | 0.161*** (0.000) (0.020) | 0.123*** (0.000) (0.023) | 0.062** (0.021) (0.027) | -0.008 (0.823) (0.035) |
| number of HHmember 0-4 years old | 0.021 (0.180) (0.016) | 0.028 (0.226) (0.023) | 0.068** (0.022) (0.030) | 0.113*** (0.009) (0.043) |
| lnC_workhours | 0.615*** (0.000) (0.009) | 0.579*** (0.000) (0.010) | 0.578*** (0.000) (0.012) | 0.559*** (0.000) (0.016) |
| number of HHmember 10 years above and working | -0.150*** (0.000) (0.010) | -0.144*** (0.000) (0.013) | -0.155*** (0.000) (0.015) | -0.132*** (0.000) (0.020) |
| OTHER SCHOLARSHIP FROM GOV, 1=YES,0=NO | -0.265*** (0.000) (0.076) | -0.379*** (0.000) (0.091) | -0.079 (0.469) (0.109) | -0.357** (0.017) (0.149) |
| has PKH card and can show it (1=yes) | -0.252*** (0.000) (0.049) | -0.181** (0.045) (0.090) | -0.544*** (0.005) (0.195) | -0.324 (0.407) (0.392) |
| has PKH card but cant show it (1=yes) | -0.246*** (0.002) (0.080) | -0.264** (0.047) (0.133) | -0.346 (0.108) (0.215) | -0.596*** (0.009) (0.229) |
| has no PKH card but receive PKH (1=yes) | -0.515*** (0.005) (0.184) | 0.452** (0.045) (0.225) | 0.149 (0.629) (0.308) | 0.969* (0.096) (0.582) |
| never receive PKH | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| there is a child 7-18 years old who is disable within HH | 0.508*** (0.000) (0.098) | 0.634*** (0.000) (0.130) | 0.940*** (0.000) (0.160) | 1.075*** (0.000) (0.187) |
| >3 Nchild under 18 years within HH,1=yes,0=no | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| number of child 16-18 years old within HH | 0.057** (0.027) (0.026) | 0.035 (0.264) (0.031) | 0.073** (0.035) (0.035) | 0.085 (0.107) (0.053) |
| HH has child not in school 16-18 years old 1=yes,0=no | 1.299*** (0.000) (0.021) | 1.449*** (0.000) (0.026) | 1.603*** (0.000) (0.032) | 1.747*** (0.000) (0.048) |
| Female Headed Household | -0.016 (0.670) (0.038) | -0.001 (0.975) (0.043) | 0.014 (0.772) (0.050) | -0.027 (0.676) (0.064) |
| level educ HHH= no formal education | 0.286** (0.028) (0.130) | 0.432*** (0.000) (0.103) | 0.293*** (0.000) (0.075) | 0.344*** (0.000) (0.082) |
| level educ HHH= primary school | 0.120 (0.354) (0.130) | 0.294*** (0.004) (0.102) | 0.200*** (0.005) (0.071) | 0.224*** (0.002) (0.071) |
| level educ HHH= junior high school | 0.071 (0.588) (0.131) | 0.194* (0.059) (0.103) | 0.113 (0.120) (0.073) | 0.221*** (0.002) (0.072) |
| level educ HHH= senior high school | -0.006 (0.963) (0.130) | 0.241** (0.016) (0.100) | 0.085 (0.207) (0.067) | 0.176*** (0.001) (0.055) |
| level educ HHH= university | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| HHH Self-employed | 0.004 (0.942) (0.062) | 0.102* (0.090) (0.060) | 0.084 (0.168) (0.061) | 0.039 (0.564) (0.067) |
| HHH_Running Business with unpaid worker | -0.092 (0.137) (0.062) | -0.052 (0.401) (0.062) | -0.047 (0.456) (0.063) | -0.152** (0.038) (0.073) |
| employee | -0.031 (0.629) (0.064) | 0.042 (0.490) (0.061) | 0.084 (0.170) (0.061) | 0.079 (0.209) (0.063) |
| Seasonal/Contractual/Freelance | 0.014 (0.832) (0.065) | 0.049 (0.465) (0.066) | 0.056 (0.444) (0.073) | 0.121 (0.276) (0.111) |
| HHHwork_agri | 0.043* (0.096) (0.026) | 0.053* (0.079) (0.030) | 0.099*** (0.004) (0.035) | 0.056 (0.304) (0.054) |
| HHHwork_service | 0.005 (0.962) (0.115) | -0.038 (0.722) (0.106) | -0.104 (0.237) (0.088) | -0.043 (0.604) (0.083) |


Appendix 6-3. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Senior on dropping out of school (Sub Sample) between different quartile (cont.)

| | | | | |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| HAVE BICYCLE, 1= YES, 0=NO | -0.040 (0.112) (0.025) | -0.035 (0.184) (0.027) | -0.141*** (0.000) (0.030) | -0.114*** (0.002) (0.037) |
| HAVE MOTORBIKE, 1=YES, 0= NO | 0.008 (0.730) (0.023) | 0.015 (0.602) (0.029) | -0.057 (0.138) (0.038) | -0.217*** (0.001) (0.063) |
| HAVE AIR CONDITIONER, 1=YES, 0= NO | 0.410 (0.101) (0.250) | -0.125 (0.465) (0.171) | -0.182* (0.071) (0.101) | -0.064 (0.268) (0.058) |
| LPG 12KG, 1=YES, 0=NO | 0.099 (0.191) (0.076) | 0.105* (0.054) (0.055) | 0.032 (0.451) (0.042) | 0.040 (0.390) (0.046) |
| HAVE REFRIGERATOR, 1=YES, 0= NO | 0.034 (0.294) (0.032) | 0.014 (0.633) (0.029) | 0.056* (0.094) (0.033) | -0.064 (0.199) (0.050) |
| HAVE A CAR, 1=YES, 0=NO | -0.253* (0.070) (0.139) | 0.062 (0.406) (0.075) | -0.022 (0.668) (0.052) | -0.088* (0.071) (0.049) |
| roof-tyle | 0.144*** (0.002) (0.046) | -0.003 (0.964) (0.057) | 0.004 (0.957) (0.066) | 0.137 (0.112) (0.086) |
| roof-iron sheet | 0.009 (0.796) (0.033) | -0.056 (0.229) (0.047) | -0.044 (0.444) (0.058) | 0.105 (0.169) (0.076) |
| roof-asbestos | 0.108* (0.079) (0.062) | -0.021 (0.758) (0.070) | -0.097 (0.189) (0.074) | 0.243*** (0.009) (0.093) |
| wall-concrete | -0.073** (0.022) (0.032) | 0.126** (0.013) (0.051) | -0.044 (0.525) (0.069) | 0.022 (0.878) (0.144) |
| wall-wood | -0.027 (0.406) (0.032) | 0.124** (0.018) (0.052) | -0.031 (0.662) (0.072) | 0.089 (0.551) (0.149) |
| floor- not soil | -0.034 (0.324) (0.034) | -0.057 (0.309) (0.056) | -0.062 (0.457) (0.084) | 0.297 (0.111) (0.186) |
| TOILET=owning | 0.024 (0.576) (0.043) | 0.060 (0.306) (0.059) | -0.083 (0.280) (0.077) | -0.007 (0.957) (0.132) |
| TOILET=share | 0.040 (0.427) (0.051) | 0.195*** (0.004) (0.067) | -0.133 (0.128) (0.088) | -0.013 (0.929) (0.148) |
| TOILET=no toilet | 0.049 (0.306) (0.047) | 0.102 (0.103) (0.063) | -0.028 (0.740) (0.085) | -0.016 (0.918) (0.158) |
| electricity-PLN | -0.027 (0.725) (0.076) | -0.178 (0.107) (0.111) | 0.072 (0.758) (0.233) | -0.046 (0.882) (0.307) |
| electricity-non PLN | -0.025 (0.756) (0.081) | -0.161 (0.173) (0.118) | 0.118 (0.622) (0.239) | -0.126 (0.691) (0.316) |
| electricity-torch | -0.038 (0.623) (0.078) | -0.154 (0.194) (0.119) | 0.139 (0.580) (0.251) | -0.193 (0.583) (0.351) |
| house-own | -0.102 (0.145) (0.070) | 0.034 (0.635) (0.071) | -0.064 (0.383) (0.073) | -0.120 (0.129) (0.079) |
| house-rent | -0.098 (0.399) (0.116) | 0.011 (0.914) (0.102) | -0.109 (0.281) (0.101) | -0.403*** (0.002) (0.129) |
| house-lease | 0.046 (0.691) (0.116) | 0.099 (0.365) (0.109) | -0.041 (0.694) (0.104) | 0.040 (0.740) (0.122) |
| house-free lease | -0.086 (0.283) (0.080) | 0.054 (0.509) (0.082) | 0.045 (0.605) (0.087) | -0.010 (0.923) (0.105) |
| water branded recycled | 0.026 (0.641) (0.056) | 0.023 (0.649) (0.052) | -0.080 (0.117) (0.051) | 0.025 (0.647) (0.055) |
| water piped meter | -0.019 (0.734) (0.056) | 0.074 (0.221) (0.060) | -0.073 (0.243) (0.062) | -0.090 (0.228) (0.075) |
| water pump | 0.019 (0.610) (0.038) | 0.044 (0.295) (0.042) | -0.023 (0.648) (0.050) | -0.046 (0.517) (0.071) |
| water protected/well | 0.014 (0.617) (0.028) | 0.028 (0.423) (0.035) | 0.004 (0.923) (0.044) | -0.027 (0.707) (0.072) |
| protected spring water | -0.011 (0.739) (0.032) | -0.013 (0.772) (0.044) | -0.050 (0.373) (0.056) | -0.029 (0.744) (0.088) |

Appendix 6-3. Estimation result of probit regression (the coefficient) – the effect of BSM Senior on dropping out of school (Sub Sample) between different quartile (cont.)

| | | | | |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| fuel cook-LPG | 0.016 (0.848) (0.085) | -0.151 (0.136) (0.102) | -0.043 (0.707) (0.113) | 0.115 (0.370) (0.129) |
| fuel cook-kerosene | 0.079 (0.416) (0.097) | -0.152 (0.160) (0.108) | -0.091 (0.440) (0.118) | 0.004 (0.974) (0.136) |
| fuel cook-wood | -0.008 (0.926) (0.084) | -0.185* (0.069) (0.101) | -0.111 (0.334) (0.115) | -0.035 (0.804) (0.141) |
| toilet=tank | 0.039 (0.334) (0.041) | -0.068 (0.204) (0.053) | 0.051 (0.456) (0.069) | 0.046 (0.685) (0.115) |
| toilet=River/Lake/Sea | 0.038 (0.252) (0.033) | -0.005 (0.922) (0.047) | -0.059 (0.373) (0.066) | 0.120 (0.323) (0.122) |
| toilet=pithole | -0.009 (0.827) (0.042) | -0.041 (0.468) (0.056) | -0.001 (0.994) (0.075) | 0.190 (0.139) (0.128) |
| water drinking-buy | -0.018 (0.755) (0.058) | 0.071 (0.208) (0.056) | -0.019 (0.736) (0.058) | -0.037 (0.595) (0.069) |
| water drinking-not buy | -0.013 (0.826) (0.057) | 0.039 (0.522) (0.060) | -0.076 (0.241) (0.065) | 0.063 (0.432) (0.081) |
| region=java&bali | 0.125*** (0.008) (0.047) | 0.125** (0.030) (0.058) | 0.165** (0.012) (0.066) | -0.006 (0.944) (0.086) |
| region=sumatera | -0.044 (0.226) (0.036) | -0.071 (0.112) (0.044) | 0.078 (0.128) (0.051) | -0.042 (0.558) (0.073) |
| region=kaliamentan | 0.191*** (0.000) (0.050) | 0.060 (0.272) (0.055) | 0.074 (0.229) (0.062) | -0.075 (0.345) (0.080) |
| region=sulawesi | 0.137*** (0.000) (0.037) | 0.047 (0.360) (0.051) | 0.115* (0.057) (0.061) | 0.119 (0.133) (0.079) |
| region=nusa tenggara, papua, maluku | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) | 0.000 (.) (.) |
| 1=rural,0=urban | -0.018 (0.524) (0.028) | 0.016 (0.607) (0.030) | -0.100*** (0.003) (0.034) | -0.056 (0.237) (0.047) |
| constant | 0.146 (0.828) (0.670) | -3.564*** (0.010) (1.379) | -2.501* (0.079) (1.424) | -3.861*** (0.000) (0.833) |
| N | 29773.000 | 25119.000 | 21428.000 | 15538.000 |
| r2_p | 0.377 | 0.405 | 0.422 | 0.443 |
| chi2 | 8049.489 | 6601.540 | 5473.403 | 3236.908 |
| * p<0.10, ** p<0.05, *** p<0.01 | | | | |

Appendix 7 : Susenas Core 2013 Quesioner



REPUBLIK INDONESIA
BADAN PUSAT STATISTIK

VSEN13.K
Dibuat 1 set untuk

BPS Kab/Kota

SURVEI SOSIAL EKONOMI NASIONAL 2013

KETERANGAN POKOK RUMAH TANGGA DAN ANGGOTA RUMAH TANGGA

Triwulan: 1

RAHASIA

| I. KETERANGAN TEMPAT | | | |
|----------------------|---------------------------------------|---|--|
| 1 | Provinsi | | <input type="text"/> |
| 2 | Kabupaten/Kota*) | | <input type="text"/> |
| 3 | Kecamatan | | <input type="text"/> |
| 4 | Desa/Kelurahan*) | | <input type="text"/> |
| 5 | Klasifikasi desa/kelurahan | 1. Perkotaan 2. Perdesaan | <input type="text"/> |
| 6 | Nomor blok sensus | | |
| 7 | Nomor kode sampel | | <input type="text"/> |
| 8 | Nomor urut sampel rumah tangga | | <input type="text"/> |
| 9 | Nama kepala rumah tangga | | |
| 10 | Alamat (nama jalan/gang, RT/RW/dusun) | | |
| 11 | Hasil kunjungan | 1. Berhasil 2. Menolak 3. Tidak dapat ditemui | } → [Blok III] <input type="checkbox"/> |

| II. RINGKASAN (Diisi setelah Blok IV.A terisi dan Blok V.D R. 27.a yang berkode 1) | | | |
|---|---|--|----------------------|
| 1 | Banyaknya anggota rumah tangga | | <input type="text"/> |
| 2 | Banyaknya anggota rumah tangga umur 0 – 4 tahun | | <input type="text"/> |
| 3 | Banyaknya anggota rumah tangga umur 5 tahun ke atas | | <input type="text"/> |
| 4 | Banyaknya anggota rumah tangga umur 10 tahun ke atas | | <input type="text"/> |
| 5 | Banyaknya anggota rumah tangga umur 10 tahun ke atas yang bekerja selama 3 bulan terakhir | | <input type="text"/> |

| III. KETERANGAN PETUGAS | | | |
|-------------------------|---|---|--|
| Uraian | Pencacah | Pengawas | |
| 1. Nama | | | |
| 2. Kode Petugas | <input type="text"/> | <input type="text"/> | |
| 3. Jabatan | 1. Staf BPS Provinsi 2. Staf BPS Kab/Kota | 3. KSK 4. Mitra | 1. Staf BPS Provinsi 2. Staf BPS Kab/Kota 3. KSK 4. Mitra |
| 4. Tanggal | Tanggal <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> Bulan <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> | Tanggal <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> Bulan <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> | |
| 5. Tanda Tangan | | | |

*) Coret yang tidak perlu

| IV.A. KETERANGAN ANGGOTA RUMAH TANGGA | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---------------------------------------|---|---|---|-----------------|-------------------|---|---|---|--|--|--|--|---|--|--|--|
| No. urut | Nama anggota rumah tangga (Tulis siapa saja yang biasanya tinggal dan makan di rumah ini baik dewasa, anak-anak maupun bayi) | Hubungan dengan kepala rumah tangga [Kode] | Jenis Kelamin 1. Laki-laki 2. Perempuan | Umur (Tahun) | Status perkawinan | Apakah menjadi korban kejahatan dalam setahun terakhir? [Kode] | Jika Kol. (7) berkode 1 sd 6, Apakah dilaporkan ke Polisi? 1. Ya 2. Tidak | Berapa kali bepergian ¹ selama 3 bulan kalender? [Kode] | Jika bepergian (Kol. (8)≠00) Tujuan utama bepergian yang terakhir [Kode] | Provinsi tujuan utama pada bepergian yang terakhir [Kode] | Apakah mempunyai akte kelahiran dan kantor catatan sipil? Boleh saya melihatnya? [Kode] | Anggota ruta berumur 0 - 17 tahun Jika Kol. (12) berkode 3 atau 4, Apa alasan utamanya [Jawaban jangan dibaca!] [Kode] | Anggota ruta berumur 0 - 6 tahun Apakah pernah mengikuti pendidikan pra sekolah? 1. Ya, pernah 2. Ya, sedang 3. Tidak [Kode] | Anggota ruta berumur 3-6 tahun dan Kolom 14 berkode 1 atau 2 Jika Kol. (14) berkode 1 atau 2, jenis pendidikan pra sekolah? [Kode] | Apakah mengikuti pendidikan pra sekolah dalam 3 bulan terakhir? 1. Ya 2. Tidak [Kode] | Jika Kol. (16) berkode 1, Sarana angkutan yang biasa digunakan untuk sekolah [Kode] |
| (1) | (2) | (3) | (4) | (5) | (6) | (7) | (8) | (9) | (10) | (11) | (12) | (13) | (14) | (15) | (16) | (17) |
| 1 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 4 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 5 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 6 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 7 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 8 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 9 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 10 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

| | | | | | | |
|--|--|---|---|--|--|--|
| IV.B. Adakah Pembantu/Satpam/Sopir yang mendapat makan tetapi tidak menginap? 1. Ada 2. Tidak ➡ [B.V] Jika ada, isikan jumlahnya: Pembantu:orang Satpam:orang Sopir:orang Lainnya:orang | Kode Kol. 3: Hubungan dengan kepala ruta 1. Kepala ruta 7. Famil lain 2. Istri/suami 8. Pembantu rt 3. Anak 9. Lainnya 4. Menantu 5. Cucu 6. Orano tua/mertua | Kode Kol. 6: Status perkawinan 1. Belum kawin 2. Kawin 3. Cerai hidup 4. Cerai mati | Kode Kol. 7: Jenis kejahatan 1. Ya, Pencurian 2. Ya, Perampokan 3. Ya, Pembunuhan 4. Ya, Penipuan 5. Ya, Perkosaan 6. Ya, Lainnya 7. Tidak | Kode Kol. 10: Tujuan Utama Bepergian 1. Bertour/Rekreasi 2. Profesi/bisnis 3. Musibatan/kongres 4. Pendidikan/pelatihan 5. Kesehatan 6. Lainnya | Kode Kol. 11: Provinsi Tujuan Lihat kode provinsi setelah Blok X | Kode Kol. 12: Akte Kelahiran 1. Ya, dapat ditunjukkan 2. Ya, Tidak dapat ditunjukkan 3. Tidak punya 4. Tidak tahu |
| | Kode Kol. 13: Alasan utama tidak mempunyai akte kelahiran 1. Biaya mahal/tidak ada biaya 4. Tidak tahu cara mengurusnya 2. Perjalanan jauh 5. Tidak merasa perlu harus dicatat 3. Tidak tahu kelahiran 6. Lainnya | Kode Kol. 15: Pendidikan Pra Sekolah 1. TK/BA/RA 2. Kelompok Bermain 3. Taman Penitipan Anak 4. Pos PAUD/PAUD terintegrasi BKB/Posyandu*) 5. Satuan PAUD Sejenis lainnya (PAUD-TAAM, PAUD-PAK, PAUD-BIA, TKQ, & PAUD Lembaga lainnya)*) 6. Lainnya | Kode Kol. 17: Angkutan yang biasa digunakan ke sekolah 1. Tanpa kendaraan 2. Sepeda 3. Sepeda motor pribadi 4. Becak/dokar 5. Kendaraan umum dg rute tertentu 6. Kendaraan bermotor umum lainnya 7. Mobil pribadi 8. Sepeda motor dinas 9. Mobil dinas 10. Lainnya | | | |

¹ Art yang bepergian: Melakukan perjalanan ke obyek wisata komersial, dan atau menginap di akomodasi komersial, dan atau jarak perjalanan 100 km dan lebih (p.p), tidak termasuk pelaju (commuter), sekolah, dan bekerja
 *) PAUD: Pendidikan Anak Usia Dini. PAUD terintegrasi BKB (Bina Keluarga Balita), PAUD – PAK: PAUD – Pendidikan Anak Kristen, TKQ: Taman Kanak-kanak Al Qur'an, PAUD – TAAM: PAUD – Taman Asuh Anak Muslim, PAUD – BIA: PAUD – Bina Iman Anak Katolik

| V. KETERANGAN PERORANGAN TENTANG KESEHATAN, PENDIDIKAN, KETENAGAKERJAAN, SERTA FERTILITAS DAN KB | | V.B. KESEHATAN BALITA (UNTUK ANGGOTA RUTA UMUR 0-59 BULAN) | |
|---|---------------------------------------|---|--|
| Nama: No. urut: | <input type="checkbox"/> | 10. a. Umur dalam bulan: bulan [Jika isian \neq 00 ke R.11] | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| Tempat lahir, Provinsi/negara*): | Diisi editor <input type="checkbox"/> | b. [Jika R.10.a = 00] Umur dalam hari: hari | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| Kabupaten/kota*): | <input type="checkbox"/> | 11. Siapa yang menolong proses kelahiran? [Isikan kode jawaban langsung ke kotak] | Pertama <input type="checkbox"/> |
| Tempat tinggal 5 tahun yang lalu? Provinsi/negara*): | Diisi editor <input type="checkbox"/> | 1. Dokter 4. Dukun bersalin 2. Bidan 5. Famili/keluarga 3. Tenaga paramedis lain 6. Lainnya | a. <input type="checkbox"/> Terakhir <input type="checkbox"/> |
| Kabupaten/kota*): | <input type="checkbox"/> | 12. Berapa kali sudah mendapat imunisasi? [Isikan 0, bila belum pernah diimunisasi] | |
| [Isikan "00" bila anggota ruta berumur 00-04 tahun] | <input type="checkbox"/> | a. BCG <input type="checkbox"/> d. Campak/Morbili <input type="checkbox"/> | |
| No. Urut ibu kandung: | <input type="checkbox"/> | b. DPT <input type="checkbox"/> e. Hepatitis B <input type="checkbox"/> | |
| [Isikan 00 bila ibu kandung tidak tinggal di ruta ini] | <input type="checkbox"/> | c. Polio <input type="checkbox"/> | |
| Pemberi informasi: Nama: No. Urut: | <input type="checkbox"/> | 13. a. Apakah pernah diberi Air Susu Ibu (ASI)? 1. Ya 2. Tidak \rightarrow [anggota ruta lain] | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| V.A. KETERANGAN KESEHATAN (UNTUK SEMUA UMUR) | | b. [Jika "Ya" (R.13.a=1)] Lama pemberian ASI: [Isikan dalam "hari" bila umur < 1 bulan dan dalam "bulan" bila umur \geq 1 bulan]: | 1 <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 1. Apakah dalam 1 bulan terakhir mempunyai keluhan kesehatan seperti di bawah ini? (Bacakan dari a s.d. h) [Isikan kode 1 bila ada, kode 2 bila tidak ada] | | 2. ASI saja: | 2 <input type="checkbox"/> |
| a. Panas <input type="checkbox"/> e. Diare/buang ² air <input type="checkbox"/> | | 3. ASI dengan makanan pendamping: | 3 <input type="checkbox"/> |
| b. Batuk <input type="checkbox"/> f. Sakit kepala berulang <input type="checkbox"/> | | V.C. KETERANGAN PENDIDIKAN (UNTUK ANGGOTA RUTA 5 TAHUN KE ATAS) | |
| c. Pilek <input type="checkbox"/> g. Sakit gigi <input type="checkbox"/> | | 14. Partisipasi bersekolah: 1. Tidak/belum pernah bersekolah \rightarrow [R.19] 2. Masih bersekolah 3. Tidak bersekolah lagi | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| d. Asma/napas sesak/cepat <input type="checkbox"/> h. Lainnya** <input type="checkbox"/> | | 15. Jenjang dan jenis pendidikan tertinggi yang pernah/sedang diduduki: | |
| [Jika semua R.1 = 2, lanjutkan ke R.7] | | 01. SD/SDLB 08. M. Aliyah 02. M. Ibtidaiyah 09. SMK 03. Paket A 10. Paket C 04. SMP/SMPLB 11. D ₁ /D ₂ 05. M. Tsanawiyah 12. D ₃ /Sarjana Muda 06. Paket B 13. D ₄ /S ₁ 07. SMA/SMLB 14. S ₂ /S ₃ | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 2. Kalau ada keluhan, apakah menyebabkan terganggunya pekerjaan, sekolah, atau kegiatan sehari-hari? 1. Ya 2. Tidak \rightarrow [R.4.a] | <input type="checkbox"/> | 16. Tingkat/kelas tertinggi yang pernah/sedang diduduki: 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 (Tamat) | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 3. Lamanya terganggu: hari | <input type="checkbox"/> | 17. Ijazah/STTB tertinggi yang dimiliki: | |
| 4. a. Apakah pernah mengobati sendiri dalam 1 bulan terakhir? 1. Ya 2. Tidak \rightarrow [R.5] | <input type="checkbox"/> | 01. Tidak Punya Ijazah SD 09. M. Aliyah 02. SD/SDLB 10. SMK 03. M. Ibtidaiyah 11. Paket C 04. Paket A 12. D ₁ /D ₂ 05. SMP/SMPLB 13. D ₃ /Sarjana Muda 06. M. Tsanawiyah 14. D ₄ /S ₁ 07. Paket B 15. S ₂ /S ₃ 08. SMA/SMLB | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| b. Jenis obat/cara pengobatan yang digunakan: [Isikan kode 1 bila ya, kode 2 bila tidak] | | 18. a. Mengikuti pendidikan dalam 3 bulan terakhir? 1. Ya 2. Tidak \rightarrow [R.19] | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 1. Tradisional <input type="checkbox"/> 2. Modern <input type="checkbox"/> 3. Lainnya <input type="checkbox"/> | | b. [Jika Ya, (R.18.a=1)] Apa sarana angkutan yang biasa digunakan untuk sekolah? | |
| 5. Apakah pernah berobat jalan dlm 1 bulan terakhir? 1. Ya 2. Tidak \rightarrow [R.7] | <input type="checkbox"/> | 1. Tanpa kendaraan 6. kendaraan bermotor umum lainnya 2. Sepeda 7. Mobil pribadi 3. Sepeda motor pribadi 8. Sepeda motor dinas 4. Becak/dokar 9. Mobil dinas 5. kendaraan umum dg rute tertentu 10. Lainnya | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 6. Berapa kali berobat jalan selama 1 bulan terakhir: [Isikan frekuensi berobat jalan untuk setiap fasilitas] | | 19. Dapat membaca dan menulis: [Isikan kode 1 bila ya, kode 2 bila tidak] | |
| a. RS Pemerintah <input type="checkbox"/> e. Praktek nakes <input type="checkbox"/> | | a. Huruf Latin <input type="checkbox"/> b. Huruf Arab <input type="checkbox"/> c. Huruf lainnya <input type="checkbox"/> | |
| b. RS Swasta <input type="checkbox"/> f. Praktek batra <input type="checkbox"/> | | 20. Apakah pernah mengakses internet dalam 3 bulan terakhir? 1. Ya 2. Tidak \rightarrow [R.21.A] | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| c. Praktek dokter/poliklinik <input type="checkbox"/> g. Dukun bersalin <input type="checkbox"/> | | | |
| d. Puskesmas/Pustu <input type="checkbox"/> h. Lainnya <input type="checkbox"/> | | | |
| 7. Apakah pernah berobat jalan dlm 6 bulan terakhir? 1. Ya 2. Tidak | <input type="checkbox"/> | | |
| 8. Apakah pernah rawat inap dalam 1 tahun terakhir? 1. Ya 2. Tidak \rightarrow [Blok V.B] | <input type="checkbox"/> | | |
| 9. Lamanya hari rawat inap (dalam hari): | | | |
| a. RS Pemerintah <input type="checkbox"/> d. Praktek nakes <input type="checkbox"/> | | | |
| b. RS Swasta <input type="checkbox"/> e. Praktek batra <input type="checkbox"/> | | | |
| c. Puskesmas <input type="checkbox"/> f. Lainnya <input type="checkbox"/> | | | |

*) Coret yang tidak perlu

**) Misalnia : Campak, telinga berair/congek, sakit kuning/liver, kejang-kejang, lumpuh, pikun, kecelakaan, dll.

| <p>21. Jika "Ya" (R.20 = 1) Lokasi/media untuk mengakses internet [Isikan kode 1 bila ya, kode 2 bila tidak]</p> <p>1. Rumah sendiri <input type="checkbox"/> 3. Kantor <input type="checkbox"/> 5. HP/Ponsel <input type="checkbox"/> 2. Warnet <input type="checkbox"/> 4. Sekolah <input type="checkbox"/> 6. Lainnya <input type="checkbox"/> (mis : Modem portable)</p> <p style="text-align: center;">UNTUK ANGGOTA RUTA BERUMUR 5 – 24 TAHUN MASIH SEKOLAH [R.14 = 2]</p> <p>21 A. Apakah pernah tidak masuk sekolah selama 1 minggu berturut-turut atau lebih, dalam 3 bulan terakhir? <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>1. Ya 2. Tidak ➔ [Blok V.D]</p> <p>21 B. [Jika R.21.A = 1] Apa alasan utama tidak masuk sekolah saat itu? <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>1. Sakit 4. Sekolah tutup/usuk 2. Bekerja/membantu orang tua 5. Tidak mau sekolah mencari uang/penghasilan 6. Mengurus ruta 3. Tidak punya biaya 7. Lainnya(.....)</p> <p style="text-align: center;">UNTUK ANGGOTA RUTA BERUMUR 5 – 24 TAHUN TIDAK/BELUM PERNAH SEKOLAH ATAU TIDAK BERSEKOLAH LAGI [R.14 = 1 atau 3]</p> <p>22. Alasan tidak/belum pernah bersekolah atau tidak bersekolah lagi: <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>01. Tidak ada biaya 07. Sekolah jauh 02. Bekerja/mencari nafkah 08. Cacat 03. Menikah/mengurus ruta 09. Menunggu 04. Merasa pendidikan cukup pengumuman 05. Belum cukup umur 10. Tidak diterima 06. Malu karena ekonomi 11. Lainnya</p> <p>23. [Jika R.14 = 3] Kapan berhenti bersekolah? <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>[Isikan '00 dan 0000' bila berhenti sebelum tahun 2002]</p> <p>Bulan: Tahun:</p> <p style="text-align: center;">V.D. KETENAGAKERJAAN (UNTUK ANGGOTA RUTA BERUMUR 10 TAHUN KE ATAS)</p> <p>24. a. Apakah melakukan kegiatan seperti di bawah ini selama seminggu terakhir? <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>1. Bekerja 1. Ya 2. Tidak 2. Sekolah 1. Ya 2. Tidak 3. Mengurus ruta 1. Ya 2. Tidak 4. Lainnya selain kegiatan pribadi *** 1. Ya 2. Tidak</p> <p>[Jika R.24.a.1 s.d. 4 = 2, lanjutkan ke R.25] b. Dari kegiatan 1 s.d. 4 di atas yg menyatakan "Ya", kegiatan apakah yang menggunakan waktu terbanyak selama seminggu terakhir? <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>1 2 3 4 [Jika R.24.a.1 = 1, lanjutkan ke R.26]</p> <p>25. Apakah mempunyai pekerjaan/usaha, tetapi sementara tidak bekerja selama seminggu terakhir? <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>1. Ya 2. Tidak</p> <p>26. Apakah sedang mencari pekerjaan atau mempersiapkan suatu usaha selama seminggu terakhir? <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>1. Ya 2. Tidak</p> <p>27. a. Apakah bekerja dalam 3 bulan terakhir? <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>1. Ya 2. Tidak</p> <p>b. [Jika "Ya" (R.27.a = 1)] Sarana angkutan yang biasa digunakan untuk bekerja? <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>1. Tanpa kendaraan 6. kendaraan bermotor umum lainnya 2. Sepeda 7. Mobil pribadi 3. Sepeda motor pribadi 8. Sepeda motor dinas 4. Becak/dokar 9. Mobil dinas 5. kendaraan umum dengan rute tertentu 10. Lainnya</p> <p style="text-align: center;">HANYA UNTUK ANGGOTA RUTA YANG BEKERJA [R.24.a.1 = 1 atau R.25 = 1]</p> <p>28. a. Jumlah hari kerja selama seminggu terakhir: hari <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>b. Jumlah jam kerja dari seluruh pekerjaan seminggu terakhir: jam <input type="checkbox"/></p> | <p>29. Berapa pendapatan bersih (uang dan barang) yang biasanya diterima selama sebulan dari pekerjaan utama <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Rp <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>30. Apa lapangan usaha atau bidang pekerjaan (utama) dari tempat pekerjaan (nama) selama seminggu terakhir? <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>01. Pertanian tanaman padi & palawija 11. Perdagangan 02. Hortikultura 12. Hotel dan rumah makan 03. Perkebunan 13. Transportasi dan pergudangan 04. Perikanan 14. Informasi dan komunikasi 05. Peternakan 15. Keuangan dan asuransi 06. Kehutanan & pertanian lainnya 16. Jasa pendidikan 07. Pertambangan & penggalian 17. Jasa kesehatan 08. Industri pengolahan 18. Jasa kemasyarakatan, pemerintahan, & perorangan 09. Listrik & gas 19. Lainnya 10. Konstruksi/bangunan</p> <p>31. Status/kedudukan dalam pekerjaan utama selama seminggu terakhir: <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>1. Berusaha sendiri 2. Berusaha dibantu buruh tidak tetap/buruh tidak dibayar 3. Berusaha dibantu buruh tetap/buruh dibayar 4. Buruh/karyawan/pegawai 5. Pekerja bebas 6. Pekerja keluarga atau tidak dibayar</p> <p style="text-align: center;">V.E. FERTILITAS & KELUARGA BERENCANA UNTUK WANITA BERUMUR 10 TAHUN KE ATAS, BERSTATUS KAWIN, CERAI HIDUP, ATAU CERAI MATI (Blok IV.A, Kolom 4 = 2, Kolom 5 ≥ 10, Kolom 6 = 2,3, atau 4)</p> <p>32. Umur pada saat perkawinan pertama: tahun <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>33. Jumlah tahun dlm ikatan perkawinan: tahun <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>34. Jumlah anak kandung (A.K.) yang dilahirkan: <input type="checkbox"/></p> <table border="1" style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <thead> <tr> <th></th> <th>Laki-laki</th> <th>Perempuan</th> <th>Laki-laki + Perempuan</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td>a. A.K. lahir hidup</td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>b. A.K. masih hidup</td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>c. A.K. sudah meninggal</td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> </tbody> </table> <p>35. Penggunaan/pemakaian alat/cara KB: <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>1. Sedang menggunakan 2. Tidak menggunakan lagi 3. Tidak pernah menggunakan } R.37</p> <p>36. [Jika sedang menggunakan (R.35=1)] Alat/cara KB yang sedang digunakan/dipakai: <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>1. MOW/tubektomi 6. Pil KB 2. MOP/vasektomi 7. Kondom/karet KB 3. AKDR/IUD/spiral 8. Intravag/tissue 4. Suntikan KB 9. Kondom wanita 5. Susuk KB/norplan/ implanon/alwalit 10. Cara tradisional</p> <p>[Lanjutkan ke anggota ruta lain]</p> <p>37. [Bagi yang tidak ber-KB (R.35 = 2 atau 3)] Apakah (masih) ingin punya anak? <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>1. Ya, segera (< 2 tahun) ➔ [Anggota ruta lain] 2. Ya, kemudian (≥ 2 tahun) 3. Tidak</p> <p>38. Alasan utama tidak ber-KB: <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>1. Alasan fertilitas (mandul, menopause, puasa kumpul, tradisi, ingin punya anak) 2. Tidak setuju KB 3. Tidak tahu alat/cara KB 4. Takut efek samping alat/cara KB 5. Tidak tahu 6. Lainnya (.....)</p> | | Laki-laki | Perempuan | Laki-laki + Perempuan | a. A.K. lahir hidup | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | b. A.K. masih hidup | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | c. A.K. sudah meninggal | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
|---|---|--------------------------|--------------------------|-----------|-----------------------|---------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| | Laki-laki | Perempuan | Laki-laki + Perempuan | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| a. A.K. lahir hidup | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| b. A.K. masih hidup | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| c. A.K. sudah meninggal | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

***[Yang termasuk kegiatan lainnya selain kegiatan pribadi, misal : olah raga, kursus, piknik, dan kegiatan sosial (berorganisasi, kerja bakti).

| VI. KETERANGAN PERUMAHAN | | | |
|--|--------------------------|--|--------------------------|
| 1. Bangunan sensus yang ditempati merupakan: 1. Bangunan tempat tinggal 2. Bangunan campuran | <input type="checkbox"/> | 11. Cara memperoleh air minum: 1. Membeli 2. Langganan 3. Tidak membeli | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 2. Jumlah keluarga dalam bangunan sensus/rumah ini: keluarga [Isikan 8, jika terdapat 8 keluarga atau lebih] | <input type="checkbox"/> | 11. A. Sumber air untuk memasak: 01. Air kemasan bermerk 02. Air isi ulang 03. Leding meteran 04. Leding eceran 05. Sumur bor/pompa 06. Sumur terlindung 07. Sumur tak terlindung 08. Mata air terlindung 09. Mata air tak terlindung 10. Air sungai 11. Air hujan 12. Lainnya 13. Tidak pernah memasak | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 3. Status penguasaan bangunan tempat tinggal yang ditempati: 1. Milik sendiri 2. Kontrak 3. Sewa 4. Bebas sewa milik orang lain 5. Bebas sewa milik orang tua/sanak/saudara 6. Dinas 7. Lainnya | <input type="checkbox"/> | 12. Sumber air untuk mandi/cuci: 01. Leding meteran 02. Leding eceran 03. Sumur bor/pompa 04. Sumur terlindung 05. Sumur tak terlindung 06. Mata air terlindung 07. Mata air tak terlindung 08. Air sungai 09. Air hujan 10. Lainnya | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4. [Jika R.3=1 (milik sendiri)] Status tanah tempat tinggal: 1. Hak milik 2. Hak guna bangunan 3. Hak pakai 4. Lainnya | <input type="checkbox"/> | 13. a. Penggunaan fasilitas tempat buang air besar: 1. Sendiri 2. Bersama 3. Umum 4. Tidak ada → [R.13.c] | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 5. Jenis atap terluas: 1. Beton 2. Genteng 3. Sirap 4. Seng 5. Asbes 6. Ijuk/rumbia 7. Lainnya | <input type="checkbox"/> | b. Jenis kloset: 1. Leher angsa 2. Plengsengan 3. Cemplung/cubluk 4. Tidak pakai | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 6. Jenis dinding terluas: 1. Tembok 2. Kayu 3. Bambu 4. Lainnya | <input type="checkbox"/> | c. Tempat pembuangan akhir tinja: 1. Tangki/SPAL 2. Kolam/sawah 3. Sungai/danau/laut 4. Lubang tanah 5. Pantai/tanah lapang/kebun 6. Lainnya | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 7. Jenis lantai terluas: 1. Marmer/keramik/granit 2. Tegel/teraso 3. Semen 4. Kayu 5. Tanah 6. Lainnya | <input type="checkbox"/> | 14. a. Sumber penerangan: 1. Listrik PLN 2. Listrik non PLN 3. Petromak/aladin 4. Pelita/sentir/orbor 5. Lainnya | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 8. Luas lantai: m ² | <input type="checkbox"/> | b. [Jika listrik PLN (R.14.a = 1)] Daya terpasang: 1. 450 watt 2. 900 watt 3. 1.300 watt 4. 2.200 watt 5. > 2.200 watt 6. Tanpa meteran | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 9. a. Sumber air minum utama: 01. Air kemasan bermerk → [R.11] 02. Air isi ulang → [R.11] 03. Leding meteran → [R.10] 04. Leding eceran → [R.11] 05. Sumur bor/pompa 06. Sumur terlindung 07. Sumur tak terlindung 08. Mata air terlindung 09. Mata air tak terlindung 10. Air sungai 11. Air hujan 12. Lainnya } [R.10] | <input type="checkbox"/> | 15. Bahan bakar/energi utama untuk memasak: 1. Listrik 2. Gas/elpiji 3. Gas kota 4. Minyak tanah 5. Arang 6. Briket 7. Kayu 8. Lainnya 9. Tidak pernah memasak | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| b. [Jika R.9.a = 05 s.d. 09 (pompa/sumur/mata air)] Jarak ke tempat penampungan limbah/kotoran/tinja terdekat: 1. < 10 m 2. ≥ 10 m 3. Tidak tahu | <input type="checkbox"/> | | |
| 10. [Jika R.9.a = 03, 05 s.d. 12] Penggunaan fasilitas air minum: 1. Sendiri 2. Bersama 3. Umum 4. Tidak ada | <input type="checkbox"/> | | |

| VII. PERLINDUNGAN SOSIAL | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|----------------------------------|--|----------------------------------|--|----------------------------------|--|----------------------------------|--|-----------------------------|---|-----------------------------|--|-----------------------------|---|-----------------------------|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------|---------------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------|-----------------------------|
| 1. a. Apakah rumah tangga ini pernah menerima/membeli beras miskin (raskin)? <input type="checkbox"/> 1. Ya 2. Tidak → [R.2] | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| b. Sebutkan informasi pembelian raskin di bulan: <table border="1" style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse; margin-top: 5px;"> <thead> <tr> <th style="width: 35%;">Keterangan</th> <th style="width: 15%;">1 bulan yang lalu Bulan</th> <th style="width: 15%;">2 bulan yang lalu Bulan</th> <th style="width: 15%;">3 bulan yang lalu Bulan</th> </tr> <tr> <th>(1)</th> <th>(2)</th> <th>(3)</th> <th>(4)</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td>Jumlah raskin dibeli (kg)</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Bayar Total (Rp. (000))</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> </tbody> </table> | | | | Keterangan | 1 bulan yang lalu Bulan | 2 bulan yang lalu Bulan | 3 bulan yang lalu Bulan | (1) | (2) | (3) | (4) | Jumlah raskin dibeli (kg) | | | | Bayar Total (Rp. (000)) | | | | | | | |
| Keterangan | 1 bulan yang lalu Bulan | 2 bulan yang lalu Bulan | 3 bulan yang lalu Bulan | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| (1) | (2) | (3) | (4) | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Jumlah raskin dibeli (kg) | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| Bayar Total (Rp. (000)) | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| c. [Jika raskin yang dibeli pada 1 atau 2 atau 3 bulan yang lalu ada yang kurang dari 15 kg] Apa alasannya? 1. Tidak punya uang 4. Ketentuan Musdes/Musdus 2. Beli seperlunya 8. Lainnya..... <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 2. a. Apakah rumah tangga Anda pernah menjadi penerima Program Keluarga Harapan (PKH)? <input type="checkbox"/> 1. Ya 2. Tidak → [R.3] | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| b. Apakah rumah tangga Anda memiliki kartu PKH? 1. Ada, dapat ditunjukkan <input type="checkbox"/> 2. Ada, tidak dapat ditunjukkan 3. Tidak ada | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| c. Apakah saat ini rumah tangga Anda masih tercatat/ menjadi penerima PKH? <input type="checkbox"/> 1. Ya 2. Tidak 3. Tidak tahu | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3. Apakah rumah tangga ini memiliki barang-barang sebagai berikut: [Isikan kode 1 jika memiliki, kode 2 bila tidak]? <table style="width: 100%; margin-top: 5px;"> <tr> <td style="width: 33%;">a. Sepeda</td> <td style="width: 33%;">a. <input type="checkbox"/></td> <td style="width: 33%;">f. Pemanas air (<i>water heater</i>)</td> <td style="width: 33%;">f. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>b. Sepeda motor</td> <td>b. <input type="checkbox"/></td> <td>g. Tabung gas 12 kg atau lebih</td> <td>g. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>c. Perahu</td> <td>c. <input type="checkbox"/></td> <td>h. Lemari es/kulkas</td> <td>h. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>d. TV kabel</td> <td>d. <input type="checkbox"/></td> <td>i. Perahu motor</td> <td>i. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>e. AC</td> <td>e. <input type="checkbox"/></td> <td>j. Mobil</td> <td>j. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> </table> | | | | a. Sepeda | a. <input type="checkbox"/> | f. Pemanas air (<i>water heater</i>) | f. <input type="checkbox"/> | b. Sepeda motor | b. <input type="checkbox"/> | g. Tabung gas 12 kg atau lebih | g. <input type="checkbox"/> | c. Perahu | c. <input type="checkbox"/> | h. Lemari es/kulkas | h. <input type="checkbox"/> | d. TV kabel | d. <input type="checkbox"/> | i. Perahu motor | i. <input type="checkbox"/> | e. AC | e. <input type="checkbox"/> | j. Mobil | j. <input type="checkbox"/> |
| a. Sepeda | a. <input type="checkbox"/> | f. Pemanas air (<i>water heater</i>) | f. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| b. Sepeda motor | b. <input type="checkbox"/> | g. Tabung gas 12 kg atau lebih | g. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| c. Perahu | c. <input type="checkbox"/> | h. Lemari es/kulkas | h. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| d. TV kabel | d. <input type="checkbox"/> | i. Perahu motor | i. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| e. AC | e. <input type="checkbox"/> | j. Mobil | j. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 4. a. Dalam sebulan terakhir, apakah penghasilan rumah tangga ini cukup untuk memenuhi kebutuhan sehari-hari? <input type="checkbox"/> 1. Ya → [R.5] 2. Tidak | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| b. [Jika "tidak", (R.4.a = 2)] Dari mana rumah tangga ini memenuhi kekurangannya? [Isikan kode 1 jika "Ya", kode 2 jika "tidak"] <table style="width: 100%; margin-top: 5px;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;">1. Menggunakan uang simpanan (di bank/rumah)</td> <td style="width: 50%;">1. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>2. Menjual barang milik sendiri</td> <td>2. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>3. Meminjam dari saudara/famili</td> <td>3. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>4. Meminjam dari teman, tetangga</td> <td>4. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>5. Meminjam dari tukang kredit</td> <td>5. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>6. Meminjam tunai dari bank</td> <td>6. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>7. Meminjam dari koperasi</td> <td>7. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>8. Menggadaikan barang</td> <td>8. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>9. Lainnya [Tuliskan]:.....</td> <td>9. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> </table> | | | | 1. Menggunakan uang simpanan (di bank/rumah) | 1. <input type="checkbox"/> | 2. Menjual barang milik sendiri | 2. <input type="checkbox"/> | 3. Meminjam dari saudara/famili | 3. <input type="checkbox"/> | 4. Meminjam dari teman, tetangga | 4. <input type="checkbox"/> | 5. Meminjam dari tukang kredit | 5. <input type="checkbox"/> | 6. Meminjam tunai dari bank | 6. <input type="checkbox"/> | 7. Meminjam dari koperasi | 7. <input type="checkbox"/> | 8. Menggadaikan barang | 8. <input type="checkbox"/> | 9. Lainnya [Tuliskan]:..... | 9. <input type="checkbox"/> | | |
| 1. Menggunakan uang simpanan (di bank/rumah) | 1. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 2. Menjual barang milik sendiri | 2. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 3. Meminjam dari saudara/famili | 3. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 4. Meminjam dari teman, tetangga | 4. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 5. Meminjam dari tukang kredit | 5. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 6. Meminjam tunai dari bank | 6. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 7. Meminjam dari koperasi | 7. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 8. Menggadaikan barang | 8. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 9. Lainnya [Tuliskan]:..... | 9. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 5. Apakah ada anggota rumah tangga yang menerima kredit usaha dalam setahun terakhir? [Isikan kode 1 jika menerima, kode 2 bila tidak] <table style="width: 100%; margin-top: 5px;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;">a. Program Nasional Pemberdayaan Masyarakat (PNPM)</td> <td style="width: 50%;">a. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>b. Program pemerintah selain PNPM</td> <td>b. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>c. Kredit Usaha Rakyat (KUR)</td> <td>c. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>d. Program bank selain KUR</td> <td>d. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>e. Program koperasi</td> <td>e. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>f. Perorangan</td> <td>f. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>g. Lainnya [Tuliskan]:</td> <td>g. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> </table> | | | | a. Program Nasional Pemberdayaan Masyarakat (PNPM) | a. <input type="checkbox"/> | b. Program pemerintah selain PNPM | b. <input type="checkbox"/> | c. Kredit Usaha Rakyat (KUR) | c. <input type="checkbox"/> | d. Program bank selain KUR | d. <input type="checkbox"/> | e. Program koperasi | e. <input type="checkbox"/> | f. Perorangan | f. <input type="checkbox"/> | g. Lainnya [Tuliskan]: | g. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | |
| a. Program Nasional Pemberdayaan Masyarakat (PNPM) | a. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| b. Program pemerintah selain PNPM | b. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| c. Kredit Usaha Rakyat (KUR) | c. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| d. Program bank selain KUR | d. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| e. Program koperasi | e. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| f. Perorangan | f. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| g. Lainnya [Tuliskan]: | g. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 6. Apakah ada anggota rumah tangga yang menerima beasiswa dalam setahun terakhir? [Isikan kode 1 jika menerima, kode 2 bila tidak] <table style="width: 100%; margin-top: 5px;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;">a. Bantuan Siswa Miskin (BSM) SD/ sederajat</td> <td style="width: 50%;">a. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>b. Bantuan Siswa Miskin (BSM) SMP/ sederajat</td> <td>b. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>c. Bantuan Siswa Miskin (BSM) SMA/ sederajat</td> <td>c. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>d. Bantuan Siswa Miskin (BSM) PT/ sederajat</td> <td>d. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>e. Beasiswa selain BSM dari pemerintah</td> <td>e. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>f. Beasiswa dari lembaga non pemerintah</td> <td>f. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>g. Beasiswa/Bantuan dari luar negeri</td> <td>g. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>h. Beasiswa/Bantuan dari perseorangan</td> <td>h. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>i. Beasiswa/Bantuan dari sekolah</td> <td>i. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> </table> | | | | a. Bantuan Siswa Miskin (BSM) SD/ sederajat | a. <input type="checkbox"/> | b. Bantuan Siswa Miskin (BSM) SMP/ sederajat | b. <input type="checkbox"/> | c. Bantuan Siswa Miskin (BSM) SMA/ sederajat | c. <input type="checkbox"/> | d. Bantuan Siswa Miskin (BSM) PT/ sederajat | d. <input type="checkbox"/> | e. Beasiswa selain BSM dari pemerintah | e. <input type="checkbox"/> | f. Beasiswa dari lembaga non pemerintah | f. <input type="checkbox"/> | g. Beasiswa/Bantuan dari luar negeri | g. <input type="checkbox"/> | h. Beasiswa/Bantuan dari perseorangan | h. <input type="checkbox"/> | i. Beasiswa/Bantuan dari sekolah | i. <input type="checkbox"/> | | |
| a. Bantuan Siswa Miskin (BSM) SD/ sederajat | a. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| b. Bantuan Siswa Miskin (BSM) SMP/ sederajat | b. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| c. Bantuan Siswa Miskin (BSM) SMA/ sederajat | c. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| d. Bantuan Siswa Miskin (BSM) PT/ sederajat | d. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| e. Beasiswa selain BSM dari pemerintah | e. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| f. Beasiswa dari lembaga non pemerintah | f. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| g. Beasiswa/Bantuan dari luar negeri | g. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| h. Beasiswa/Bantuan dari perseorangan | h. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| i. Beasiswa/Bantuan dari sekolah | i. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 7. Apakah ada anggota rumah tangga yang menerima jaminan sosial dalam setahun terakhir? [Isikan kode 1 jika menerima, kode 2 bila tidak] <table style="width: 100%; margin-top: 5px;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;">a. Jaminan pensiun</td> <td style="width: 50%;">a. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>b. Jaminan hari tua</td> <td>b. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>c. Asuransi Kecelakaan kerja</td> <td>c. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>d. Jaminan veteran</td> <td>d. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>e. Pesangon pemutusan hubungan kerja (PHK)</td> <td>e. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> </table> | | | | a. Jaminan pensiun | a. <input type="checkbox"/> | b. Jaminan hari tua | b. <input type="checkbox"/> | c. Asuransi Kecelakaan kerja | c. <input type="checkbox"/> | d. Jaminan veteran | d. <input type="checkbox"/> | e. Pesangon pemutusan hubungan kerja (PHK) | e. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | |
| a. Jaminan pensiun | a. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| b. Jaminan hari tua | b. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| c. Asuransi Kecelakaan kerja | c. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| d. Jaminan veteran | d. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| e. Pesangon pemutusan hubungan kerja (PHK) | e. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 8. Apakah ada anggota rumah tangga yang memiliki jaminan pembiayaan/asuransi kesehatan dalam setahun terakhir? [Isikan kode 1 jika memiliki, kode 2 bila tidak] <table style="width: 100%; margin-top: 5px;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%;">a. Jamkesmas</td> <td style="width: 50%;">a. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>b. Jamkesda</td> <td>b. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>c. Jaminan persalinan (Jampersal)</td> <td>c. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>d. JPK PNS/Veteran/Pensiun</td> <td>d. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>e. JPK Jamsostek</td> <td>e. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>f. Jaminan kesehatan lainnya (.....)</td> <td>f. <input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> </table> | | | | a. Jamkesmas | a. <input type="checkbox"/> | b. Jamkesda | b. <input type="checkbox"/> | c. Jaminan persalinan (Jampersal) | c. <input type="checkbox"/> | d. JPK PNS/Veteran/Pensiun | d. <input type="checkbox"/> | e. JPK Jamsostek | e. <input type="checkbox"/> | f. Jaminan kesehatan lainnya (.....) | f. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | |
| a. Jamkesmas | a. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| b. Jamkesda | b. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| c. Jaminan persalinan (Jampersal) | c. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| d. JPK PNS/Veteran/Pensiun | d. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| e. JPK Jamsostek | e. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| f. Jaminan kesehatan lainnya (.....) | f. <input type="checkbox"/> | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

| VIII. TEKNOLOGI KOMUNIKASI DAN INFORMASI | | |
|---|---|--|
| 1. Apakah di rumah tangga ini ada telepon rumah? 1. Ya 2. Tidak | <input type="checkbox"/> | c. Jumlah nomor HP aktif yang dikuasai seluruh anggota rumah tangga : nomor <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 2.a. Apakah ada anggota rumah tangga yang menguasai telepon seluler (HP)? 1. Ya 2. Tidak ➔ [R.3] b. [Jika (R2.a =1)] Banyaknya anggota rumah tangga yang menguasai nomor HP yang aktif: orang | <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> | 3. Apakah di rumah tangga ini ada komputer? [Isikan kode 1 bila ya, kode 2 bila tidak] a. Desktop/Personal Computer (PC) <input type="checkbox"/> b. Laptop/Notebook <input type="checkbox"/> |

| IX. SUMBER PENGHASILAN RUMAH TANGGA | |
|--|---|
| 1. Sumber penghasilan terbesar rumah tangga (pilih dari anggota ruta dengan penghasilan terbesar): a. Lapangan Usaha (Tulis selengkap-lengkapnya) (Kode lihat Blok V.D Rincian 30) b. Status Pekerjaan: 0. Penerima pendapatan 1. Buruh/karyawan 2. Pengusaha | <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> |

| X. CATATAN |
|------------|
| |

Keterangan Blok IV.A Kode Kolom 11: Provinsi tujuan utama dalam rangka bepergian yang terakhir

| | | |
|----------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| 11: Aceh | 32: Jawa Barat | 64: Kalimantan Timur |
| 12: Sumatera Utara | 33: Jawa Tengah | 71: Sulawesi Utara |
| 13: Sumatera Barat | 34: DI Yogyakarta | 72: Sulawesi Tengah |
| 14: Riau | 35: Jawa Timur | 73: Sulawesi Selatan |
| 15: Jambi | 36: Banten | 74: Sulawesi Tenggara |
| 16: Sumatera Selatan | 51: Bali | 75: Gorontalo |
| 17: Bengkulu | 52: Nusa Tenggara Barat | 76: Sulawesi Barat |
| 18: Lampung | 53: Nusa Tenggara Timur | 81: Maluku |
| 19: Bangka Belitung | 61: Kalimantan Barat | 82: Maluku Utara |
| 21: Kepulauan Riau | 62: Kalimantan Tengah | 91: Papua Barat |
| 31: DKI Jakarta | 63: Kalimantan Selatan | 94: Papua |